

ACCS Technical Report 2012

ARC Centre of Excellence Grant (CEPS) (R0700002)

ARC Discovery Grant (DP1093960)

ARC Discovery Grant (DP1094589)

Australian Community Capacity Study (ACCS)

Wave 3 Brisbane, Wave 1 Melbourne

Technical Report No. 3

STUDY METHOD

By:

Mazerolle, L., Wickes, R., Cherney, A. Murphy, K., Sargeant, E. and Zahnow, R.

Updated: May 2012

CONTENTS

Part I: Background	5
Overview of the Australian Community Capacity Study (ACCS)	5
Previous Waves of the ACCS	8
Part II: Survey Design	10
Overview	10
Study Design	10
Neighbourhood-Level Reliability of Collective Efficacy	10
Power Analysis in Multilevel Designs	11
Study Area	12
Sampling Methods	12
Brisbane Statistical Division (BSD)	12
Major Statistical Region of Melbourne (MSRM)	16
Ethnic Community Study Sample in Brisbane and Melbourne	18
Part III: The ACCS Pilot	19
Overview	19
Justification	19
Pilot Study Survey Instrument	19
Pilot Study Design	20
Administration of the Pilot Study	21
Part IV: ACCS Variables – Main Study (Wave 3 Brisbane, Wave 1 Melbourne)	23
Overview	23
Items from the Wave 2 ACCS (Brisbane) Excluded in the Wave 3 ACCS (Wave 3 Brisbane/ Wave 1 Melbourne)	23
Social Cohesion and Trust	24
Place Attachment	24
Ecometric Place Attachment	24
Community Relationships/Community Engagement	25
Frequency of Neighbouring Scale	25

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Community Problems	26
Times Moved	27
Changes from Previous Waves of the ACCS.....	27
Victimisation.....	27
Community Problems	28
Response Categories	30
New Items for the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS and Changes Following the Pilot	31
Procedural Justice.....	31
Motivational Posturing.....	33
Police Legitimacy	35
Law Legitimacy.....	36
Self-reported Willingness to Cooperate with Police	38
Police Effectiveness/Performance/Community Engagement	39
Contact with Police	41
Police Participation in the Community	41
Perceptions of Local Government.....	42
Inter-Group Interaction	43
Violence to Resolve Conflict.....	46
Community Services.....	47
Work/Community Balance.....	49
Demographics	52
Additional Changes to the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS Instrument Post-Pilot	53
Demographics	53
Social Identity.....	54
Wording.....	54
Part V: ACCS Data Collection –Main Study Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne).....	56
Overview	56

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Administration of the Australian Community Capacity Study Wave 3 (Brisbane)/Wave 1 (Melbourne).....	56
Sample Design and Selection	56
Call Outcomes.....	58
Response Rate and Consent Rates.....	59
Interviewers and Interview Audits.....	60
Data Cleaning	60
Data Storage	67
Part VI: ACCS Variables – Ethnic Community Study	67
Overview	68
Variables Excluded from the ACCS Ethnic Community Study.....	68
Additional Variables.....	68
Distributive Justice.....	68
Motivational Posturing.....	69
Law Legitimacy.....	70
Police Harassment.....	70
Superordinate and Subordinate Identity.....	71
Self-reported Willingness to Cooperate with Police	72
Part VII: ACCS Data Collection –Ethnic Community Study	74
Administration of the Ethnic Community Study	74
Sample Design and Selection	75
Call Outcomes, Interview Outcomes and Response Rates.....	76
Interview Audits	77
Data Cleaning	78
<i>Phase One</i>	78
<i>Phase Two</i>	80
Part VIII: Basic Statistics	81
Individual Level.....	81
Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS Main Sample.....	81

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Ethnic Community Sample (Brisbane)	103
Ethnic Community Sample (Melbourne)	114
Aggregate Level.....	123
ABS Demographics - Wave 3 (Brisbane) ACCS Main Sample	123
Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS Main Sample	124
SCALES.....	125
Wave 3 ACCS (Brisbane) Main Sample	125
Wave 1 ACCS (Melbourne) Main Sample	125
Ethnic Community Sample (Brisbane)	126
Ethnic Community Sample (Melbourne)	126
References	127
Appendix 1: Project Description R0700002	135
Appendix 2: Project Description DP1093960	168
Appendix 3: Project Description DP1094589	182
Appendix 4: Quotas for ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane) and Wave 1 (Melbourne)	194
Appendix 5: Pilot Study Survey Instrument	198
Appendix 6: Main Study Survey Instrument	206
Appendix 7: Ethnic Community Study Survey Instrument.....	264
Appendix 8: ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) Concept Memo	264
Appendix 9: Country of Birth Categorised as Region	306
Appendix 10: Religion Categorised	309
Appendix 11: Language Spoken at Home Categorised, Narrow	312
Appendix 12: Language Spoken at Home Categorised, Broad.....	315
Appendix 13: Ancestry Categorised, Narrow.....	316
Appendix 14: Ancestry Categorised, Broad	320
Appendix 15: ACCS Crime Categories.....	321
Appendix 16: Surnames Sampled in Ethnic Community Study	323

PART I: BACKGROUND

OVERVIEW OF THE AUSTRALIAN COMMUNITY CAPACITY STUDY (ACCS)

The ACCS commenced in 2005 when Professor Lorraine Mazerolle and her colleagues at Griffith University¹, Harvard University and stakeholders from various government departments undertook a community survey of residents in the Brisbane Statistical Division to examine the effects of collective efficacy, community cohesion and social capital on crime and victimisation across 82 statistical local areas (SLAs) (Australian Research Council (ARC) Linkage LP0453762). A second wave of the Australian Community Capacity Study (ACCS) survey was undertaken in Brisbane in 2008, funded by an ARC Discovery grant (DP0771785) awarded to Professors Lorraine Mazerolle, Ross Homel and Robert Sampson (Mazerolle then relinquished the grant to Professor Ross Homel, Dr Rebecca Wickes, Mr James McBroom and Professor Robert Sampson). This second wave added a longitudinal aspect to the study whilst widening the scope of community examination by including all suburbs located within the 82 original SLAs and adding additional questions on neighbourhood behaviours and organisational membership. The third wave of the ACCS in Brisbane and a first wave of the ACCS data collection for Melbourne were conducted in 2010 and 2011. ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane) and Wave 1 (Melbourne) incorporate an econometric and spatial analysis of collective efficacy, social capital, procedural justice, police legitimacy and effectiveness, crime and inter-group conflict, motivational posturing and work/community balance. An additional aspect to the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane) and Wave 1 (Melbourne) involved collecting data from three ethnic minority groups in Brisbane and Melbourne. The overarching aim of the ACCS is to build a longitudinal understanding of spatial and temporal variations in community regulation in urban communities in Australia.

The ACCS third wave survey in Brisbane, the first wave survey in Melbourne and the Ethnic Community Sample (Ethnic Community Study) survey were jointly funded by three ARC projects: 1) the ARC Centre for Excellence in Policing and Security (CEPS) Vulnerable Communities Project

¹ As of 2009 Professor Lorraine Mazerolle relocated to the University of Queensland. The University of Queensland is now the leading academic institution on the project.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

(R0700002; Lorraine Mazerolle and Rebecca Wickes); 2) ARC Discovery Project (DP1093960; Adrian Cherney and Kristina Murphy), Understanding Police and Ethnic Group Interactions: Testing an Integrated Theoretical Model; and 3) ARC Discovery Project (DP1094589; Rebecca Wickes), Examining the Impact of Employment on Social Relationships in Urban Communities. These three projects are briefly discussed below. Full project descriptions are located in Appendices 1, 2 and 3.

The Vulnerable Communities Project (R0700002)

This project was conducted under the auspices of the CEPS, led by CEPS Chief Investigator Lorraine Mazerolle and CEPS Associate Investigator Rebecca Wickes. The project seeks to better understand the spatial and temporal dynamics of communities vulnerable to growing levels of crime, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility (for fully Executed CEPS Project Agreement, see Appendix 1). The aim of the research was to identify the various pathways, community mechanisms and policing approaches that lead not only to particular vulnerabilities, like inter-group violence, but those that lead to converging vulnerabilities. The project sought to capitalise on the earlier ACCS waves of research in Brisbane with a view to build a comprehensive longitudinal study of community resilience in the Australian context. Specifically, the Vulnerable Communities Project seeks to address four key research questions:

- 1- How well does an integrated ecological model perform in explaining the spatial distribution of violence, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility across communities in Melbourne and Brisbane?
- 2- What improvements does an integrated ecological model make over other ecological models, like systemic models of community regulation and collective efficacy, in explaining crime, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility?
- 3- Does an integrated ecological model of community regulation allow for the identification of similar pathways that explain converging vulnerabilities?
- 4- What specific aspects of the model are more salient in helping to explain the spatial variations in inter-group violence and hostility?

Understanding Police and Ethnic Group Interactions: Testing an Integrated Theoretical Model (DP1093960)

The second project contributing to the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane) and Wave 1 (Melbourne) sought to critically evaluate theories of procedural justice and legitimacy in the context of the policing of ethnic communities in Australia (for DP1093960 Project Description, see Appendix 2). Specifically, the project sought to examine how a social distancing framework might contribute to an understanding of interactions between police and ethnic minority groups. The project has four specific aims:

- 1- To examine levels of legitimacy and trust towards police among selected ethnic communities in Australia and to examine the impact that procedural justice has in shaping these perceptions;
- 2- To identify the conditions under which procedural justice-based policing may be more or less effective in shaping the willingness of minority groups to cooperate with police.
- 3- To apply and empirically test a social distancing framework which aims to integrate theories from sociology and psychology to more fully explain potential responses to procedural justice or injustice;
- 4- To compare and contrast findings obtained with data collected from a sample of Anglo-Australians (i.e. non-minority group members).

Examining the Impact of Employment on Social Relationships in Urban Communities (DP1094589)

The third and final project contributing to the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane) and Wave 1 (Melbourne) sought to examine the ways in which high levels of employment impact on the development of intra-community social ties and the associated outcomes for those communities and residents (for DP1094589 Project Description see Appendix 3). Contributing both theoretically and methodologically towards a growing body of research into community social ties and their concomitant benefits in contemporary urban communities, the project sought:

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- 1- To examine the extent to which a resident's community social ties are affected by employment levels in their community, over and above their own employment status.
- 2- To explore the interaction of gender and full-time/part-time employment on the development of community social ties, and their association with important community outcomes such as the exchange of material and social support, community attachment and community belonging.
- 3- To identify impacts of employment within and outside the local community to discover how local and more distant employment affects community social ties.
- 4- To investigate whether community social ties mediate the impacts of employment on the exchange of material and social support, community attachment and community belonging.

PREVIOUS WAVES OF THE ACCS

Wave 1 (Brisbane) of the ACCS examined the applicability of collective efficacy theory in explaining the spatial variation in crime and victimisation across 82 statistical local areas (SLAs) in the Brisbane Statistical division (BSD). Results from this study indicated that collective efficacy significantly varied across the 82 areas where residents living in collectively efficacious communities were significantly less likely to report being victimised even after controlling for the level of socio-economic disadvantage in the area, prior crime rates and the density of community programs aimed at enhancing social cohesion (see Mazerolle, Wickes and McBroom, 2010; Wickes, 2007).

The second wave (Brisbane) of the ACCS aimed to enhance the theoretical and empirical understanding of the dynamic role of collective processes, social relationships and social structures in explaining spatial and temporal variations in crime across Australian communities. Wave 2 (Brisbane) sought to examine within and between community variations in crime, ethnicity, and social cohesion and trust over time.

This Technical Report describes the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane) main survey, the Wave 1 (Melbourne) main survey and an Ethnic Community Study of face-to-face interviews with 900 people from three

ACCS Technical Report 2012

ethnic minority groups in the same Brisbane and Melbourne suburbs comprising the survey study sites. The Technical Report also describes a range of other data collected as part of the ACCS, including crime incident data from the Queensland Police Service (QPS) and Victoria Police (VicPol) as well as census data and spatial objects data gathered from the Australian Bureau of Statistics (ABS). Basic sample statistics at both the individual and aggregate level are listed in Part VIII of this report. While the survey and face-to-face methods, sampling and interview instruments are similar to the methods, sampling and instrument used in the Waves 1 and 2 (Brisbane) of the ACCS, there are some important differences and inclusions in the Wave 3 (Brisbane) and Wave 1 (Melbourne) main survey and some distinct sampling and instrumentation features with the face-to-face Ethnic Community Study. These distinctions are clearly outlined herein.

PART II: SURVEY DESIGN

OVERVIEW

This section of the technical report describes the ACCS study design, sampling and sample size for the Wave 3 (Brisbane) and Wave 1 (Melbourne) communities and participants.

STUDY DESIGN

The ACCS seeks to examine the relationship between individual and community characteristics and crime across place. To appropriately study the relationship between people and places requires a hierarchically nested study design, known as a multilevel design. A multilevel model concerns the analysis of data that are measured at multiple levels of a hierarchy. For instance, a researcher may be interested in individuals (the micro-level) as well as the neighbourhoods in which individuals reside (the macro-level). The technique known as hierarchical linear modelling (HLM) is a viable tool with which to accomplish this task. Many studies conducted by Raudenbush and colleagues (for example see Sampson, Raudenbush, & Earls, 1997) have applied this analytical strategy to the study of the relationship between collective efficacy and crime.

With hierarchically nested, neighbourhood data there are essentially two sample sizes. The first concerns the group size (GS; number of individuals in each group) while the second concerns the number of groups (NG). The number of groups (neighbourhoods) and the number of individuals within each group play an important role in both obtaining reliable estimates of neighbourhood-level constructs, such as collective efficacy, as well as obtaining sufficient statistical power. For a more detailed review see the ACCS Wave 1 (Brisbane) technical report (Mazerolle et al, 2007).

NEIGHBOURHOOD-LEVEL RELIABILITY OF COLLECTIVE EFFICACY

According to Raudenbush and his colleagues (1991), internal reliability of a neighbourhood-level measure depends upon four quantities: 1) the number of items in the scale; 2) the amount of inter-correlation among items at the neighbourhood level; 3) the level of inter-rater agreement among

ACCS Technical Report 2012

individuals within a given neighbourhood; and 4) the number of individuals sampled within the neighbourhood.

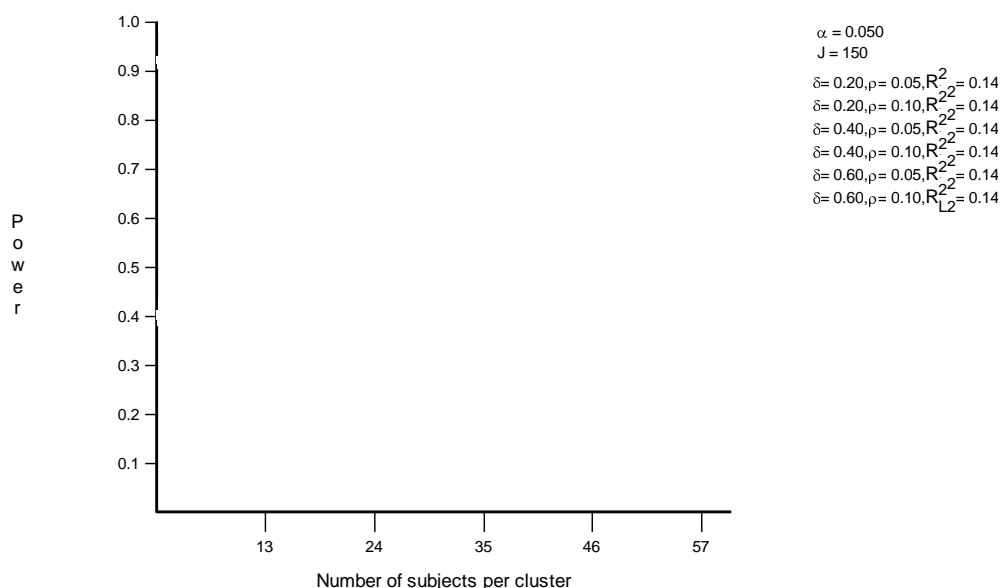
The internal consistency (reliability) of the neighbourhood measure primarily depends upon the degree of inter-subjective agreement between individuals in the same neighbourhood (intra-class correlation) and the sample size of individuals per neighbourhood. The literature suggests that a sample of between 20 to 50 individuals per neighbourhood should produce a reliable measure of collective efficacy (Morenoff et al., 2001; Sampson et al., 1997; Sampson et al., 1999). Moreover, Raudenbush and Sampson (1999) noted that for a neighbourhood measure of physical disorder, a total of 80-100 neighbourhoods were appropriate while the measure of social disorder required more neighbourhoods (around 200 to achieve reliability of 0.80). For a more detailed review see the ACCS Wave 1 technical report (Mazerolle et al., 2007).

POWER ANALYSIS IN MULTILEVEL DESIGNS

When calculating group size it is also important to consider statistical power. Raudenbush and colleagues (2004) provide a specific power calculation example using $n = 50$ individuals per cluster (neighbourhood), an intra-class correlation coefficient of 0.05 (typically found for neighbourhood-level measures), and an effect size of 0.20. The authors noted that a sample of around 44 neighbourhood clusters would be required to achieve power of 0.80 (see also Maas & Hox, 2002). For a more detailed review of power analysis and collective efficacy see the ACCS Wave 1 (Brisbane) technical report (Mazerolle et al., 2007).

We used Raudenbush's (2011) Optimal Design software package to conduct power analyses. For Wave 1 (Brisbane), power analyses indicated that the study should involve sampling a total of approximately 3,000 individuals from at least 80 SLAs. Having shifted focus to the suburb level for Waves 2 and 3 (Brisbane) and Wave 1 (Melbourne) power analyses indicate that the study should involve a sample of approximately 4,000 individuals from at least 150 suburbs in each city. Power analysis for Wave 3 (Brisbane) and Wave 1 (Melbourne) are depicted in Figure 1 below.

Figure 1 Power Analysis for 150 Groups with N=20+



Source: Raudenbush, S. (2011). Optimal Design Software.

Accessed: http://www.wtgrantfdn.org/resources/overview/research_tools/research_tools

STUDY AREA

The ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane) and Wave 1 (Melbourne) focuses on two research sites to progress a comprehensive longitudinal study into the ecology of crime in the Australian context. We surveyed approximately 10,000 residents in 298 communities in the Greater Brisbane Statistical Division (BSD) and the Major Statistical Region of Melbourne (MSRM). Sampling methods for the two regions are outlined below.

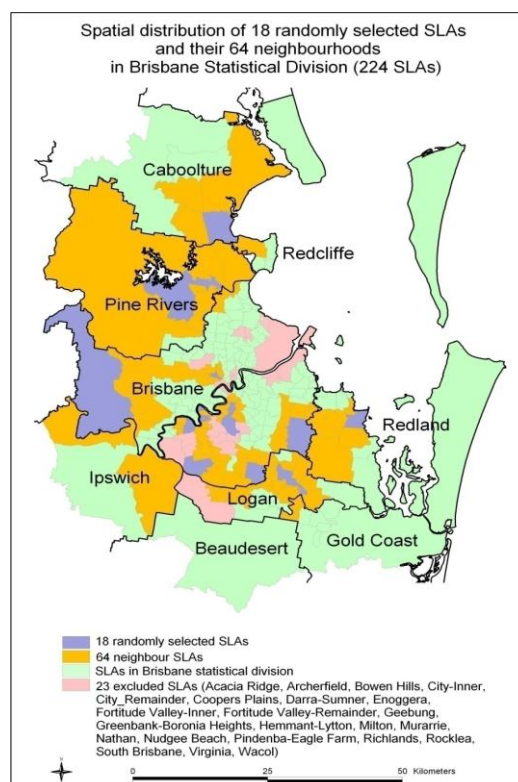
SAMPLING METHODS

BRISBANE STATISTICAL DIVISION (BSD)

As this is the third wave of the Brisbane survey, communities were selected based on previous waves. Brisbane is the capital city in the Australian state of Queensland. In Wave 1 (Brisbane), a sample of 82 Statistical Local Area's (SLA) were selected in Brisbane. This initial Brisbane sample was selected to investigate both within and between SLA effects, including the effects of SLA's on their neighbouring SLA's. To select SLA's, the entire BSD (N=224) was included as the sampling frame. We excluded SLA's comprising large areas of industrial and commercial land use leaving N=201 eligible

SLA's in the sampling pool². We then selected 18 core SLA's from the remaining eligible SLA's. In addition, we selected all SLA's which adjoined the core sample (N=64). The final sample was N=82 SLA's. A map of the selected SLAs is displayed in Figure 2 below.

Figure 2 Selected SLAs Brisbane Statistical Division



We then sampled individuals within SLA's. To do so we used a quota scheme to determine the number of required respondents per SLA. The quota scheme operated as follows: each SLA was assigned a quintile score by population size (score of 1-5 from low population size to large population size); each SLA was then assigned a quartile score by coefficient of variation³ (score of 1-4 for the added coefficient of variation from low variation to high variation); the scores were added together to

² The procedure used to exclude industrial/commercial SLAs was as follows: we obtained data on land use from the Department of Local Government. The land use data was divided into residential (including rural residential and urban residential), commercial, industrial (including industrial light/medium + industrial heavy/other), special purposes (CBD land use), and other (including special facilities, conservation, rural, sport and recreation, open space). We did not want to include SLAs with high industrial and commercial land use due to the small numbers of residents living in these areas. We excluded all SLAs that (a) had less than 50 percent residential/other land parcels or (b) greater than 40 percent industrial land parcels. This criteria excluded N = 23 SLAs.

³ The Coefficient of Variation (CV) was used as a measure of between-SLA similarity regarding socio-demographic variables. We used means and standard deviations of those collection districts within each SLA for calculating the CV. The initial idea was to sample those SLAs with low variation in terms of population and socio-economic variables. The coefficient of variation is calculated as $CV = \text{standard deviation} / \text{mean}$. The means and standard deviations were calculated for the population and socio-economic variables including population size, SEIFA indexes, ethnicity (such as born overseas), population density (population/hectares), mobility (such as different address 5 years ago), fully owned and rented dwellings. See the Technical Report for Wave 1 (Brisbane) of the ACCS for more information.

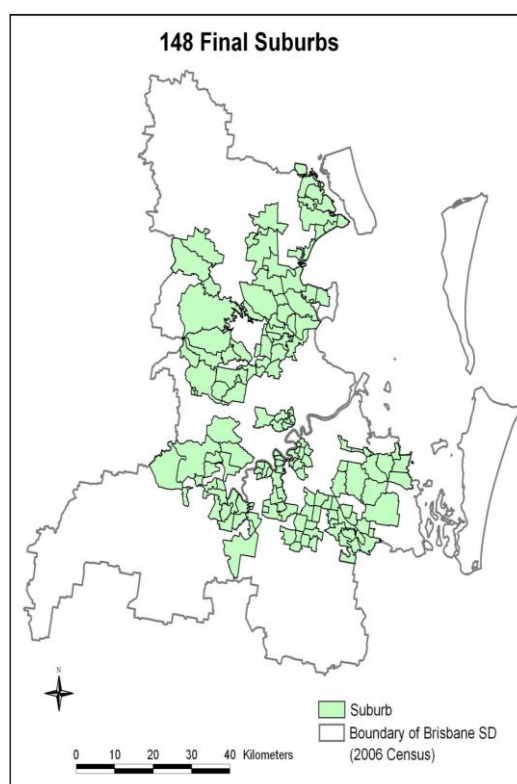
ACCS Technical Report 2012

give a distribution of scores from 2 to 9. For SLA's with a score of 2 or 3 (i.e. low population and low coefficient of variation), the survey quota was 20 respondents. For SLA's with a score of 4, 5 or 6, the survey quota was 35 respondents. For SLA's with a score of 7, 8 or 9 the survey quota was 45 respondents. The resulting quota was 2,945. The resulting actual sample size was 2,859 participants.

In Wave 2 (Brisbane) of the ACCS we sampled individuals within suburbs as it was decided that the suburb was a more meaningful unit of analysis⁴. Moreover, as SLA boundaries often change, the suburb provides a more reliable unit of analysis over time. As this program of research involved a longitudinal component we retained our sample of SLA's and included all suburbs fully or partially encapsulated in these 82 SLA's. A map of the final sample of selected suburbs in the Brisbane Statistical Division is displayed in Figure 3. After omitting suburbs for which we could not obtain census data we were left with 148 suburbs out of the total 429 suburbs in the BSD. The suburbs had populations ranging from 240 to 20,000. As in Wave 1 (Brisbane), a quota scheme was then used to determine the number of respondents required per suburb. Participants from Wave 1 (Brisbane) who agreed to be contacted to participate in future research were contacted first, and then a top-up sample was recruited to reach the quota. This resulted in a sample of 1,077 continuing or longitudinal participants, and 3,247 top-up participants with a total sample of 4,324.

⁴ The researchers in the ACCS were not insensitive to the complex task of defining *community* and used the pilot test of the ACCS Wave 1 (Brisbane) survey to explore what this term meant to residents (see Mazerolle et al., 2007). The pilot test revealed that Brisbane participants primarily understood community as corresponding to the suburb in which they lived (see Mazerolle et al., 2007).

Figure 3 Selected suburbs Brisbane Statistical Division



In Wave 3 (Brisbane) of the ACCS we retained the 148 suburbs in the BSD employed in Wave 2 (Brisbane). For Wave 3 (Brisbane), the quota of participants per suburb was based on a quota system, similar to that used in Waves 1 and 2 (Brisbane). For the quota system each suburb was assigned a quintile score by population size (score of 1-5 from low population size to large population size) and a quartile score by coefficient of variation (score of 1-4 for the added coefficient of variation from low variation to high variation). The scores were added together to give a distribution of scores from 2 to 9. Suburbs with a score of 2 or 3 were allocated a quota of 20. Suburbs with a score of 4, 5, or 6 were allocated a quota of 27 and suburbs given a score of 7, 8, or 9 were allocated a quota of 35.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Quotas were then scrutinised to determine whether they would be sufficient in each suburb to produce reliable measures of collective efficacy (one of our key econometric constructs). As we are concerned with examining differences in key concepts across communities, over time, we needed to ensure that we could achieve reliable measures of these key concepts at the suburb level. To examine the efficacy of the proposed quotas, Alpha reliabilities were produced for each of the three collective efficacy scales developed for each of the 148 suburbs in Wave 2 (Brisbane). The three collective efficacy scales included: 12 items measuring informal social control; 17 items measuring informal social control and social cohesion and trust; and 10 items measuring social cohesion and trust (as used in the Project on Human Development in Chicago Neighbourhoods (PHDCN) see Sampson, Raudenbush and Earls, 1997). If the proposed quota did not produce a reliable estimate on the three scales the quota was boosted for Wave 3 (Brisbane). Similarly, if a reduced quota could produce satisfactory reliability scores then the quota was reduced. Suburbs which required additional or reduced quotas are depicted in Table 1. Final quotas for ACCS Wave 3 Brisbane are outlined in Appendix 4. This generated a total sample of 4,179 respondents.

Table 1 Quota Adjustments ACCS Wave 3 Brisbane

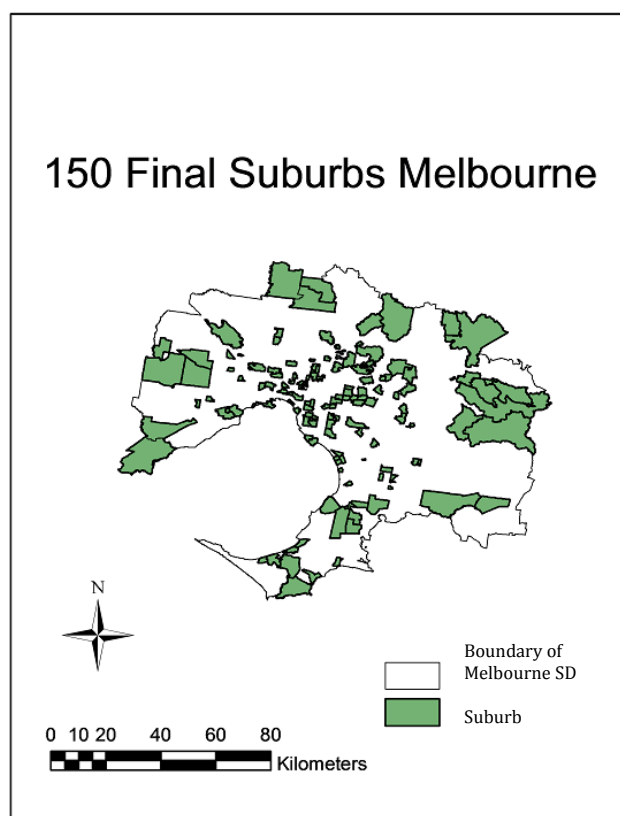
Suburb	Wave 2 Quota Actual	Wave 3 Quota Allocated	Quota to Maintain Reliable α	Quota Change
Waterford	24	20	25	5
Kurwongbah	37	27	25	-2
Annerley	29	27	28	1
Bunya	36	27	30	3
Daybro	35	27	25	-2
Highvale	39	27	30	3
Meadow Brook	32	27	32	5
Pallara	39	27	25	-2
Mt. Crosby	47	27	35	8
Chandler	39	27	30	3
Bethania	30	27	25	-2
Karana Downs	41	27	20	-7
Rothwell	30	27	25	-2
Forestdale	30	27	20	-7
Samsonvale	36	27	20	-7
Boronia Heights	46	35	30	-5
Daisy Hill	40	35	30	-5

MAJOR STATISTICAL REGION OF MELBOURNE (MSRM)

In the current wave of the ACCS we also incorporated a sample of suburbs from the Major Statistical Region of Melbourne (MSRM) in the state of Victoria (ACCS Wave 1 Melbourne). To do so we

randomly selected 150 suburbs from a list of 352 eligible suburbs in the MSRM. A map of the selected suburbs in the Major Statistical Region of Melbourne is displayed in Figure 4.

Figure 4 Selected Suburbs in the Major Statistical Region of Melbourne



Of the 502 suburbs in the MSRM, 150 were ineligible for selection. Four criteria determined ineligibility:

1. Suburbs for which there was no available census data;
2. Suburbs which scored in the top decile for percent coefficient of variation (i.e. these suburbs were too heterogeneous);
3. Suburbs which scored in the top decile for population size (i.e. these suburbs were too variable due to such a large population);

ACCS Technical Report 2012

4. Suburbs which scored in the bottom decile for population size (i.e. these suburbs had populations too small allow for reliable estimates of key concepts).

As with the Brisbane suburbs a quota scheme was used to determine the number of respondents required per suburb for the 150 MSRM suburbs selected. It was determined that for the MSRM sample, and for future waves of the ACCS, the added percent coefficient of variation would be the most appropriate measure of between-suburb variation. Therefore to calculate quotas the added percent coefficient of variation was used to generate the sample size for the MSRM. Similarly to the Brisbane sample, each suburb was assigned a quintile score by population size (score of 1-5 from low population size to large population size) and a quartile score by added percent coefficient of variation (score of 1-4 for the added percent coefficient of variation from low variation to high variation). The scores were added together to give a distribution of scores from 2 to 9. Suburbs with a score of 2 or 3 were allocated a quota of 20. Suburbs with a score of 4, 5, or 6 were allocated a quota of 33 and suburbs given a score of 7, 8, or 9 were allocated a quota of 42. This generated a total expected sample size of 5,007 respondents for the MSRM. Final quotas for ACCS Wave 1 Melbourne are outlined in Appendix 4.

ETHNIC COMMUNITY STUDY SAMPLE IN BRISBANE AND MELBOURNE

In addition to the Brisbane and Melbourne samples outlined above, face-to-face interviews were conducted with an additional ethnic community sample of residents from three cultural minority groups. The Ethnic Community Study component of the research was critical to both the ARC Centre for Excellence in Policing and Security (CEPS) Modelling Intergroup Violence Project (R0700002) and the project Understanding Police and Ethnic Group Interactions: Testing an Integrated Theoretical Model (DP1093960). The three ethnic groups chosen were Vietnamese, Indian, and Arabic speaking. Cultural/ ethnic minority participants were selected based on place of residence (i.e. drawn from the 298 suburbs in the ACCS sample). The expected sample size was 900 including 150 participants from each of the three ethnic groups in Brisbane and Melbourne respectively.

PART III: THE PILOT SURVEY

OVERVIEW

This section of the technical report outlines the pilot study for the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane) and Wave 1 (Melbourne). We justify the need for the pilot study, describe the study design and conclude with findings from the pilot study.

JUSTIFICATION

When applying multilevel designs, researchers recommend conducting a pilot study to enhance the design of the main study. According to Raudenbush, Rowan, and Kang (1991) it is important to examine the inter-subjective agreement of individuals within groups to ensure optimal study design. Furthermore, unlike the Wave 2 ACCS (Brisbane), the current wave of the ACCS (Wave 3 Brisbane and Wave 1 Melbourne) involves the inclusion of numerous items not previously explored in a multi-level setting. It was therefore necessary to assess the reliability of these questions in the context of a multi-level study design.

PILOT STUDY SURVEY INSTRUMENT

The Pilot Study survey instrument included all items that were new to the current wave of the ACCS. New items were tested in the pilot survey to measure: procedural justice, motivational posturing, police legitimacy, self-reported willingness to cooperate with police, police effectiveness/performance, contact with police, police participation in the community, perceptions of local government, inter-group interaction, attitudes towards the use of violence to resolve conflict, community services, and work/community balance. Changes were also made to measures used in the previous waves. These measures included: victimisation, community problems, and demographic variables (further details about these concepts is provided in Part IV of this report). The survey instrument for the pilot study appears in Appendix 5.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

PILOT STUDY DESIGN

The pilot study was conducted in six suburbs in Brisbane and Melbourne. Three suburbs were selected from the Brisbane Statistical Division (BSD) and three suburbs were selected from the Major Statistical Region of Melbourne (MSRM). These suburbs were purposively selected based on demographic variables including percent of residents born overseas, percent renting, the SEIFA disadvantage index, and the suburb population size. Suburbs were selected according to the following criteria: first, the selected suburb provided a similar range on key characteristics to the sampling pool from which the main study was drawn; second, due to the prominence of questions concerning culture and ethnicity, we determined that percent born overseas was a particularly important variable to consider. Consequently, for both Melbourne and Brisbane we selected pilot suburbs with low, mid, and high percent born overseas. Third, when selecting suburbs we also considered the availability of landline telephone numbers in the suburb to reduce difficulties when collecting the sample. Descriptive statistics for the pilot suburbs selected in Brisbane and Melbourne are listed in Tables 2 and 3 respectively.

Table 2 Pilot Suburbs in the Brisbane Statistical Division (BSD), Descriptive Statistics, 2006

Suburb Code	Suburb	Pop. #	SEIFA Disadvantage (mean)	% Renting	% Born o'seas
SSC31021	Arana Hills (Pine Rivers Shire)	6,743	1079	17.7	14.3
SSC31107	Cannon Hill (Brisbane City)	4,083	1028	23.7	18.4
SSC31457	Robertson (Brisbane City)	4,751	1060	28.2	54.4

Source: Australian Bureau of Statistics (ABS, 2006)

Table 3 Pilot Suburbs in the Major Statistical Region of Melbourne (MSRM), Descriptive Statistics, 2006

Suburb Code	Suburb	Pop. #	SEIFA Disadvantage (mean)	% Renting	% Born o'seas
SSC21173	Clayton (Monash City)	14,332	977	48.8	59.9
SSC25967	Lang Lang (Cardinia Shire)	1,501	986	16.7	9.8
SSC21683	Travancore (Moonee Valley City)	839	1080	35.1	28.6

Source: Australian Bureau of Statistics (ABS, 2006)

Survey quotas were defined using the quota system outlined in the Study Design detailed above. For the MSRM suburbs quotas were calculated based on added percent coefficient of variation and suburb population size. For the BSD suburbs, coefficient of variation information was not available at

ACCS Technical Report 2012

the time of the pilot and so all Brisbane suburbs were allocated the highest quota available. Suburb quotas are shown in Table 4 below.

Table 4 Suburb Quotas for Pilot

Suburb Code	Suburb	Pop. #	% Coefficient of Variation	Survey Quota
SSC31021	Arana Hills (Pine Rivers Shire)	6,743	-	45
SSC31107	Cannon Hill (Brisbane City)	4,083	-	45
SSC31457	Robertson (Brisbane City)	4,751	-	45
SSC21173	Clayton (Monash City)	14,332	1.37	45
SSC25967	Lang Lang (Cardinia Shire)	1,501	0.37	20
SSC21683	Travancore (Moonee Valley City)	839	1.16	35

ADMINISTRATION OF THE PILOT STUDY

The pilot study was conducted by the Institute for Social Science Research (ISSR) survey research facility at the University of Queensland (UQ) in Brisbane, Australia from Monday the 5th of July 2010 to Thursday the 21st of July 2010. The main objectives of the pilot test were to determine respondents' reactions to survey items not previously used in earlier waves of the ACCS, to identify any problems with these questions, to test the reliability of scale items (with the goal to reduce the number of items per scale), and to examine order effects of some items. The pilot study was conducted using Computer Assisted Telephone Interviewing (CATI) by trained interviewers. Throughout the pilot, interviewers made note of any difficulties relating to the questionnaire so as to suggest improvements for the ACCS Wave 3 Brisbane and Wave 1 Melbourne. Interview length was approximately 30 minutes.

The survey population consisted of all people aged 18 years or over who were usually resident in private dwellings with land-line telephone numbers within the six suburbs. The sampling frame for the pilot survey was taken from the Electronic White Pages. The pilot survey resulted in N=238 across the six suburbs in Brisbane and Melbourne. The number of participants per suburb appears in Table 5 below. A brief summary of key sample characteristics for the pilot sample are detailed in Table 6 below.

Table 5 Quota and Actual Sample Size by Suburb

Suburb	Quota	N	Percent
Arana Hills (Pine Rivers Shire)	45	47	19.75

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Cannon Hill (Brisbane City)	45	45	18.91
Clayton (Monash City)	45	45	18.91
Lang Lang (Cardinia Shire)	20	21	8.82
Robertson (Brisbane City)	45	45	18.91
Travancore (Moonee Valley City)	35	35	14.71
Total	235	238	100

Table 6 Selected Sample Characteristics of the Pilot Sample

Sample Characteristic	Frequency	Percent
Born in Australia	169	71.31
Speak language other than English at home	45	18.99
Identify as an Aboriginal or Torres Strait Islander	0	0.00
Married	123	52.12
Tertiary educated	100	42.19
Home owner	191	81.28

Following data collection, all items were examined for reliability and validity. This involved analysing frequency distributions for all items, as well as conducting reliability analyses and item reduction (using Principal Components Analysis) for all scales. This process allowed for some items to be removed or adapted in the final survey instrument for the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane) and Wave 1 (Melbourne) survey. These changes are detailed in Part IV below. The Institute for Social Science Research (ISSR) CATI administrators also provided feedback as to item wording and suitability. These issues were addressed in the final survey instrument and are detailed in Table 7.

Table 7 ISSR Advice Following Pilot Study

Item Number	Issue
Q4	Normally, more interviewers are trained on more indirect strategies to ascertain respondent's gender. Change to DO NOT READ
Q9	I would advise presenting this as a "Single Response/Read-Out" scale to ensure presentation consistency. Also "Do not read" should be indicated next to Don't Know and Refused to ensure they are not presented verbally by interviewers.
Q10	I would advise presenting this as a "Single Response/Read-Out" scale to ensure presentation consistency. Also "Do not read" should be indicated next to Don't Know and Refused to ensure they are not presented verbally by interviewers.
Q11	I would advise presenting this as a "Single Response/Read-Out" scale to ensure presentation consistency. Also "Do not read" should be indicated next to Don't Know and Refused to ensure they are not presented verbally by interviewers.
Q22	I would advise presenting this as a "Single Response/Read-Out" scale and including instructions to ensure presentation consistency.
Q63	Could an objectively applied cut-off delineating part-time from full-time be applied? Eg anything over 35 hours = full-time.
Q66	I advise that this be treated as a single response scale read-out to minimise discrepancies between interviewer delivery methods.
Q69	It is possible that some people, arriving as very young children, or many years ago, cannot recall exactly what year they arrive- best guess or estimate prompt may help- also this question could be more directly expressed to ensure clarity- "what year did you arrive in Australia"
Q70	It is my advice that there be only 1 "other" – this will get messy
Q72	Prompt is leading and arguably unnecessary – a more useful prompt may be "which do you most identify with?"

Part IV: ACCS Variables –

WAVE 3 BRISBANE, WAVE 1 MELBOURNE

OVERVIEW

This section outlines the constructs included in the final survey instrument used in the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS. The variables and methods for the Ethnic Community Study will be discussed in Part VI. Specifically, this section details the differences between the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/Wave 1 (Melbourne) and ACCS Wave 2 (Brisbane) survey instruments (see ACCS Brisbane (Wave 2) Technical Report Wickes et al., 2010) including items omitted, items changed, and the inclusion of additional items (for detailed discussion see Concept Memo prepared for the researchers in Appendix 8).

ITEMS FROM THE WAVE 2 ACCS (BRISBANE) EXCLUDED IN THE ACCS WAVE 3 (BRISBANE)/WAVE 1 (MELBOURNE)

While it was important to retain key measures employed in Waves 1 and 2 of the ACCS (Brisbane) survey, there were also additional items that needed to be included to address the research questions of ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne). Thus, to maintain the 25 minute survey length as well as to ensure the relevance of the dataset to the current research questions, several items from Wave 2 (Brisbane) were omitted from the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) survey instrument. Alpha reliabilities and Principal Components Analysis (PCA) factor analyses were utilised to ensure the remaining items formed reliable scales, as well as to inform the deletion of superfluous items. This section details the items excluded and retained in the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS. For a discussion of the origin of these items see the ACCS technical reports from Waves 1 (Brisbane) (see Mazerolle et al., 2007) and 2 (Brisbane) (see Wickes et al., 2010).

ACCS Technical Report 2012

SOCIAL COHESION AND TRUST

In Waves 1 (Brisbane) and 2 (Brisbane) of the ACCS, the social cohesion and trust scale comprised five items. In Wave 2 (Brisbane), the Alpha reliability for the full scale was .749. However the Alpha reliability of the scale remained strong at .740 after removing the item “people in this community generally don’t get along with each other”. This item was therefore excluded from the ACCS current wave instrument. The items retained in the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS to measure social cohesion and trust were:

- ❖ People in this community are willing to help their neighbours.
- ❖ This is a close-knit community.
- ❖ People in this community can be trusted.
- ❖ People in this community do not share the same values.

PLACE ATTACHMENT

In Waves 1 (Brisbane) and 2 (Brisbane) of the ACCS, the place attachment scale comprised four items. In Wave 2 (Brisbane), the Alpha reliability for the full scale was .787. However, upon examining the reliability for three items when removing the item “I feel a responsibility to make a contribution to the local community I live in”, the Alpha reliability actually increased to .790. This item was therefore excluded from the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS survey instrument. The items retained in the current wave of the ACCS to measure place attachment were:

- ❖ I feel that I belong to this local community.
- ❖ I would like to be living in this local community in three years time.
- ❖ I am proud to live in this local community.

ECOMETRIC PLACE ATTACHMENT

The ecometric place attachment scale was a new scale comprising five items developed for the Wave 2 (Brisbane) ACCS. The Alpha reliability for the full scale was .836. Upon examining the reliability for

ACCS Technical Report 2012

a reduced scale (three items), the alpha reliability was still sound at .813. The following two items were therefore excluded from the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS instrument:

- ❖ People in my community feel a responsibility to make a contribution to the area.
- ❖ Most people in my community would like to continue living in this area.

The items retained in the current wave ACCS to measure ecometric place attachment were:

- ❖ People in this community live here because they want to.
- ❖ The people around here feel they belong to this local community.
- ❖ People in my community are proud to live here.

COMMUNITY RELATIONSHIPS/COMMUNITY ENGAGEMENT

In Wave 2 (Brisbane) of the ACCS, two new variables were included in the instrument to measure relationships with neighbours. These included:

- ❖ How many of your neighbours do you know by name?
- ❖ How many times have you had contact with a neighbour in the previous week?

As the frequency of contact item was highly correlated with the frequency of neighbouring ($r=.518$) item, only the frequency of neighbouring item was retained for the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS survey instrument.

FREQUENCY OF NEIGHBOURING SCALE

In Wave 2 (Brisbane), six items were used to examine affective neighbouring (friendship exchange) and instrumental neighbouring (task focused exchange). A PCA of the Wave 2 (Brisbane) data revealed there was no distinction between the two constructs. The Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS survey therefore included a global measure of exchange (three items) with a sound alpha reliability of .750 compared to .820 for all six items. The following items were therefore excluded from the current wave ACCS survey instrument:

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- ❖ How often do you and people in your community have parties or other get togethers?
- ❖ How often do you and people in your community go out for dinner, to the movies, to a sporting event etc?
- ❖ When a neighbour is not at home, how often do you and other neighbours watch over their property?

The items retained to measure frequency of neighbouring in the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS were:

- ❖ How often do you and people in your community do favours for each other?
- ❖ Visit in each other's homes or on the street?
- ❖ Ask each other advice about personal things such as child rearing or job openings?

COMMUNITY PROBLEMS

The incivilities items were reduced from those included in Wave 2 (Brisbane). To determine which items should be removed, we examined a) the proportion of people reporting the item was no problem (i.e. we wanted to retain the problems perceived to be most 'problematic'), and b) the overall reliability for a reduced scale. Based on these analyses, the following items were excluded from the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS survey instrument:

- ❖ Run down or neglected buildings
- ❖ Prostitution
- ❖ Poor lighting
- ❖ Overgrown shrubs or trees
- ❖ Transients/homeless people on the streets

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Reliability for a reduced incivilities scale with the following items (N=6) increases to $\alpha=.796$ compared to $\alpha=.765$ for the full complement of items (N=11):

- ❖ Drugs
- ❖ Public drinking
- ❖ People loitering or hanging out
- ❖ Vandalism and/or graffiti
- ❖ Traffic problems like speeding or honing
- ❖ Young people getting into trouble

TIMES MOVED

The item, “how many times have you moved in the past five years” is highly correlated with “how long living at current address”. It has not been used in any previous analyses on Wave 1 (Brisbane) and 2 (Brisbane) data and is therefore excluded from the current wave ACCS survey instrument.

CHANGES FROM PREVIOUS WAVES OF THE ACCS

This section details items that have been adapted from those included in prior waves of the ACCS.

VICTIMISATION

Victimisation, perceptions of violence and perceptions of safety are important measures to include when examining the relationship between the willingness to intervene in community problems and crime, and exploring the impact of perceptions of diversity on safety. Two measures of victimisation are included in the ACCS. No changes were made to the perceptions of violence scale. Respondents were asked how often the following events happened in their community in the last 12 months often, sometimes, rarely, or never:

- ❖ A fight in which a weapon was used.
- ❖ A violent argument between neighbours.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- ❖ A sexual assault or rape.
- ❖ A robbery or mugging.

In previous waves of the ACCS, respondents were asked to report if victimisation had occurred in the preceding 6 months. This question generated very small incident rates that made modelling predictors of victimisation problematic. The victimisation items in the current survey instrument are now based on the latest British Crime Survey (BCS) which asks respondents to report victimisation for the previous 12 months. An example of these victimisation items is:

- ❖ While you have lived in this community, has anyone ever used violence such as in a mugging, fight or sexual assault against you or any member of your household anywhere in your community?
 - Was that in the past 12 months?

We also added an item to ask respondents if victimisation was the result of ethnically or racially motivated prejudice/hostility. This item was adapted from the Australian component of the 2004 International Crime Victimization Survey (ICVS):

- ❖ Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the victim's skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion?

COMMUNITY PROBLEMS

In previous waves of the ACCS, respondents were asked if community members would engage in prosocial behaviour to solve a community problem. What is missing is whether residents themselves directly intervened in response to these problems. Informal social control can take many forms (e.g. calling the police or intervening directly), some of which can be harmful, such as violence or retaliation (Kubrin & Weitzer, 2003, Warner, 2007). Because of this, it is important to not only examine the willingness of community residents to intervene in community problems, but to examine the type of action taken.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

In her paper *Directly Intervene or Call the Authorities?*, Warner (2007) highlights the relative absence of measures of different types of informal social control in the social disorganisation literature and poses that measures of both direct and indirect informal social control should be examined in the community context. Direct social control (also conceptualised as private and parochial control) refers to social control “directly exerted by family members and neighborhood residents through a variety of mechanisms such as gossiping about inappropriate behavior, withdrawing social support and/or esteem, directly criticizing or admonishing inappropriate behavior, and supervising neighborhood activities” (Warner, 2007, p 101; see also Bellair, 2000). Indirect social control (also conceptualised as public social control) “involves residents mobilizing an intervening party who has formal authority related to the delivery of requested goods or services” (Warner, 2007, p 101). It is important to examine both direct and indirect forms of intervention at the community level because these may be differentially impacted by community characteristics and processes (Warner, 2007).

The community problems/incivilities items for the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS survey instrument were worded as follows:

- ❖ Please tell me how much of a concern the following problems are in your community (are they no problem, some problem or a big problem)?
 - Drugs
 - Public drinking
 - People loitering or hanging out
 - People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion
 - Vandalism and/or graffiti
 - Traffic problems like speeding or hooning⁵

⁵ Hooning is an Australian term used to refer to anti-social driving behaviour

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Young people getting into trouble

If respondents reported that a problem listed was a “big problem” they were then asked whether they had done anything about that problem in the past 12 months, and what they had done, i.e. did you:

- Call the police
- Contact a government agency
- Contact local council
- Contact a community group
- Discuss with neighbours
- Intervene directly

If respondents answered that they would intervene directly they were asked to specify what action they would take.

RESPONSE CATEGORIES

Due to large numbers of “don’t know” responses in previous waves of the ACCS, we adapted the response categories of items measuring collective efficacy and community attachment to read strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, strongly disagree and refused. In previous waves these response categories had read strongly agree, agree, disagree, strongly disagree, don’t know and refused. In the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS for items measuring likelihood we therefore used a 5-point response scale as in Table 8 below:

Table 8 Example ACCS Wave 3 Item Measuring Likelihood

	Very Likely	Likely	Neither Likely nor Unlikely	Unlikely	Very Unlikely	Refused
If some children were spray painting graffiti on a local building, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99

ACCS Technical Report 2012

For items measuring level of agreement we used a 5-point response scale as demonstrated in Table 9 below:

Table 9 Example ACCS Wave 3 Item Measuring Agreement

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
People in this community are willing to help their neighbours.	5	4	3	2	1	99

NEW ITEMS PROPOSED FOR THE WAVE 3 (BRISBANE)/ WAVE 1 (MELBOURNE) ACCS AND CHANGES FOLLOWING THE PILOT

In order to test an integrated theoretical model of community regulation, several new concepts were included in the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS survey instrument. This section details the addition of these items.

PROCEDURAL JUSTICE

Procedural justice is commonly assessed in the literature as comprising two elements: (1) quality of treatment; and (2) quality of decision making. Within these two constructs procedural justice can be assessed by looking at fairness, respect and neutrality of police treatment and decision-making. The following procedural justice items were tested in the current wave ACCS Pilot (measures on a Likert scale of 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree):

❖ Fairness

- Police try to be fair when making decisions.
- Police use fair procedures when deciding how to handle situations.
- Police treat people fairly.

❖ Respect

- Police treat people with dignity and respect.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Police are always polite when dealing with people.
- Police give people the opportunity to express their views before decisions are made.
- Police listen to people before making decisions.

❖ Neutrality

- Police make decisions based upon facts, not their personal biases or opinions.
- Police get the kind of information they need to make informed decisions.
- Police respect people's rights when decisions are made.

All the above items were included in the pilot study and the combined procedural justice scale was reliable with $\alpha = .883$. While it was expected that the procedural justice scale could be broken down into three factors representing fairness, respect and neutrality, a PCA revealed only one factor which explained 49.70 percent of the variance. It was therefore determined that a single scale of procedural justice was necessary. Informed by the component matrix and reliability analysis a reduced scale of procedural justice was created. Items were as follows:

❖ Reduced Procedural Justice Scale – Post Pilot

- Police try to be fair when making decisions
- Police treat people fairly
- Police treat people with dignity and respect
- Police are always polite when dealing with people
- Police listen to people before making decisions
- Police make decisions based upon facts, not their personal biases or opinions
- Police respect people's rights when decisions are made.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

The reduced procedural justice scale was reliable with Alpha = .854. The factor analysis revealed only one factor which explained 54.05 percent of the variance.

MOTIVATIONAL POSTURING

Motivational posturing assesses the psychological or social distance that people place between themselves and authority (Braithwaite, 2003). It represents the liking one has for an authority or their body of rules and has been shown to be related to people's subsequent willingness to comply with an authority and its rules and decisions. Social distancing can be assessed through several motivational postures including commitment, resistance and disengagement. Commitment represents closer ties between a citizen and an authority, while resistance and disengagement represent greater social distancing between two parties. Each of these three dimensions of motivational posturing were included in the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne). The pilot study included the following items to measure motivational posturing (each measured on 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree scale):

❖ Commitment

- I obey the police with good will.
- Obeying police ultimately advantages everyone.
- Obeying the police is the right thing to do.
- I feel a strong commitment to help police.

❖ Resistance

- Police are more interested in catching you doing the wrong thing than helping you to do the right thing.
- If you don't cooperate with police, they will get tough with you.
- It's important not to let the police push you around.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- As a society we need more people willing to take a stand against police.
- Once police think you are a trouble maker, they will never change their mind.

❖ Disengagement

- I do not care if I am not doing the right thing by police.
- If police get tough with me, I will not cooperate with them.
- I personally don't think there is much the police can do to me to make me obey the law if I don't want to.
- I don't really know what police expect of me and I'm not about to ask.

From the pilot study, the combined motivational posturing scale was reliable with $\alpha = .745$. While it was expected that the motivational posturing scale could be broken down into three factors representing commitment, resistance and disengagement, a PCA with varimax rotation revealed four factors. The results of the factor analysis did not assist in distinguishing resistance and disengagement; however the commitment items loaded strongly on one component. Considering these results, it was determined that a reduced complement of items would form two scales representing commitment and resistance. Items were as follows:

❖ Reduced Commitment Scale – Post Pilot

- I obey the police with good will.
- Obeying the police is the right thing to do.
- I feel a strong commitment to help police.

❖ Adapted Resistance Scale – Post Pilot

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Police are more interested in catching you doing the wrong thing than helping you to do the right thing.
- If you don't cooperate with police, they will get tough with you.
- Once police think you are a trouble maker, they will never change their mind.
- I don't really know what police expect of me and I'm not about to ask.

The reduced commitment scale was reliable with Alpha = .735. The adapted resistance scale was sound with Alpha = .652. A subsequent PCA using varimax rotation revealed these scales loaded on two distinct factors which together explained 57.23 percent of the variance.

POLICE LEGITIMACY

The literature reveals that police legitimacy usually comprises two constructs: (1) trust and confidence in police; and (2) obligation to obey police directives. The trust in police construct has been worded to refer to views of police in one's own community. Hawdon (2008) also suggests trust in police should be measured at the community level. These items have also been used in the Australian context (Murphy & Mearns, 2010a; 2010b) as well as the wider criminological literature (see Tyler, 1990; Tyler & Huo, 2002). The items that comprise the obligation to obey dimension have not been tested in Australia. The pilot study included the following items (each measured on 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree scale):

❖ Trust in police

- Overall, I think that police are doing a good job in my community.
- I trust the police in my community.
- I have confidence in the police in my community.
- I have great respect for the police in my community.

❖ Obligation to obey

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Respect for police is an important value for people to have.
- I feel a moral obligation to obey the police.
- People should do what the police tell them to do even if they disagree with their decisions.
- Disobeying the police is sometimes justified (r).

Results from the pilot study indicated that the combined police legitimacy scale was reliable with Alpha = .807. While it was expected that this scale would produce either one or two factors (representing trust and obligation to obey), a PCA with varimax rotation revealed that while the trust items loaded on one factor the obligation to obey items cross loaded onto a second component. Considering the results of the rotated component matrix and reliability analysis, it was determined that a reduced complement of items would form a police legitimacy scale. Items were as follows:

❖ Reduced Police Legitimacy Scale – Post Pilot

- Overall, I think that police are doing a good job in my community.
- I trust the police in my community.
- I have confidence in the police in my community.
- Respect for police is an important value for people to have.
- I feel a moral obligation to obey the police.

The reduced police legitimacy scale was reliable with alpha = .848. A subsequent PCA revealed that the items loaded onto one component which explained 62.61 percent of the variance.

LAW LEGITIMACY

Not only can an authority/ institution have legitimacy, so too can the laws that a person is being asked to obey (Murphy, Tyler & Curtis, 2009). If people question the legitimacy of the laws they are being asked to obey, then research suggests they will be less likely to comply with the law or with

ACCS Technical Report 2012

police officers directing them to obey that law. It has also been suggested that people who come from very different cultural backgrounds to Anglo-Saxon Australia, may have different views about Australian systems of law (Murphy & Cherney, 2012). As a result it is unclear how these views may interact with views of police legitimacy. The following items (measured on a 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree scale) were employed in the pilot study to examine law legitimacy:

❖ Legitimacy of the Law

- My own feelings about what is right and wrong usually agree with the rules and laws enforced by police.
- The laws police enforce are generally consistent with the views of ordinary Australians about what is right and wrong.
- I have confidence in our legal system.

❖ Obligation to Obey the Law

- You should always obey the law even if it goes against what you think is right.
- I feel a moral obligation to obey the law.
- People should do what our laws tell them to do even if they disagree with them.
- Disobeying the law is sometimes justified (r).

The findings from the pilot study revealed that the combined law legitimacy scale was reliable with $\alpha = .699$. While it was expected that this scale would produce two factors representing perceptions of the legitimacy of the law and obligation to obey the law, a PCA with varimax rotation did not clearly distinguish between the two factors. It was therefore determined that a reduced complement of items be used to measure law legitimacy. Items were as follows:

❖ Reduced Law Legitimacy Scale – Post Pilot

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- You should always obey the law even if it goes against what you think is right.
- I feel a moral obligation to obey the law.
- People should do what our laws tell them to do even if they disagree with them.
- Disobeying the law is sometimes justified (r).

The reduced law legitimacy scale was reliable with Alpha = .726. The PCA, using varimax rotation, revealed that the items loaded on one component which explained 56.59 percent of the variance.

SELF-REPORTED WILLINGNESS TO COOPERATE WITH POLICE

Skogan and Frydl (2004) argue that understanding the factors that predict people's motivation to want to cooperate with police in collaborative crime control efforts is one of the most important topics for future policing research. The items that measure this concept are critical to examining the factors that predict community members' willingness to want to help the police. The items below (measured on a 1=very unlikely to 5=very likely scale) represent how cooperation with police has been assessed in Australia and by Tyler and his colleagues in the United States (Murphy, Hinds & Fleming, 2008; Murphy et al., 2010a; 2010b; Sunshine & Tyler, 2003 respectively). These items were included in the pilot study:

- If the situation arose, how likely would you be to call police to report a crime?
- If the situation arose, how likely would you be to help police find someone suspected of committing a crime by providing them with information?
- If the situation arose, how likely would you be to report dangerous or suspicious activities to police?
- If the situation arose, how likely would you be to willingly assist police if asked?

ACCS Technical Report 2012

The pilot study revealed that the “*self-reported willingness to cooperate with police*” scale was reliable at Alpha = .783. A PCA indicated that the items loaded on one component which explained 60.67 percent of the variance. It was decided that all cooperation items would be included in the main survey.

POLICE EFFECTIVENESS/PERFORMANCE/COMMUNITY ENGAGEMENT

The process based model of policing argues that normative factors (such as procedural justice) are more important to people than instrumental factors (such as whether the police do a good job fighting crime) when predicting views about police legitimacy and willingness to cooperate with police (Tyler, 1990). It is therefore important to have these items in the same survey set as the procedural justice items in order to fully address the hypotheses set out by Tyler’s theory of procedural justice. For police performance/effectiveness items were measured on a 1=very poor job to 5=very good job response scale and included the following:

- ❖ On the whole, how good a job to you think the police are doing in your community at...
 - Solving crime.
 - Dealing with problems that concern you.
 - Working with your community to solve local problems.
 - Preventing crime.
 - Keeping order.

In the pilot study, we also included three measures of police engagement with the community. This is important because police accessibility to community residents, police responsiveness to calls for service and a community-policing orientation are expected to impact upon collective efficacy and other variables of interest (Renauer 2007; Scott 2002). The items were measured on a 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree scale and include:

- ❖ Police Community Engagement

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Police are accessible to the people in this community.
- Police make an effort to get to know people in your community.
- The police in my community respond to calls for service quickly.

Findings from the pilot study revealed that the police effectiveness/performance scale was reliable at Alpha = .862. A PCA also indicated that the items loaded onto one component which explained 64.60 percent of the variance. From the PCA and the reliability analysis the item “working with your community to solve local problems” was removed. Items in the reduced police effectiveness/performance scale are as follows:

❖ Reduced Police Effectiveness Scale – Post Pilot

- Solving crime.
- Dealing with problems that concern you.
- Preventing crime.
- Keeping order.

The reduced police effectiveness/performance scale was reliable with Alpha = .836. A PCA revealed that the items loaded onto one component which explained 67.23 percent of the variance. The pilot results suggested that the police community engagement scale was reliable at Alpha = .733. However, a PCA did not discriminate police engagement as a distinct factor to police effectiveness/performance. It was therefore determined that two of the police community engagement items would be retained to use as single items in the main survey:

❖ Reduced Police Community Engagement Items

- Police are accessible to the people in this community.
- Police make an effort to get to know people in your community.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

CONTACT WITH POLICE

It is proposed that the following items be included to assess contact with police. From our review of the literature, we concluded that these are the most succinct items to distinguish between police-initiated and citizen-initiated contact:

- In the last 12 months, how many times have you had contact with police (excluding any social or work contact)?
- If you did have contact with police in the past 12 months, who made the most recent contact you have had with police? 1=you or 2= police?
- Did this contact occur in your community? 1=yes, 2=no.

All of the “contact with police” items were included in the pilot survey. Before the survey began, the question “did this contact occur in your community” was changed to “did this contact occur in your local suburb” upon recommendation from ISSR CATI management. These items proved to be very informative in that over 50 percent of the sample reported having made contact with the police in the last 12 months with 77 percent of these people having had contact with police in their local suburb. It was therefore determined that these items were important to retain for the main survey.

POLICE PARTICIPATION IN THE COMMUNITY

The items below were constructed with a view to examine the presence or absence of community policing strategies in a community, as well as perceptions of police enforcement. They were measured on a 1 = never to 5=all the time response scale:

- How often do the police attend meetings in your community?
- How often do you see the police patrolling your community on foot or bicycle or by car?
- How often do you see the police arresting people or issuing infringement notices to people in your community?

ACCS Technical Report 2012

All of the “police participation in the community” items were included in the pilot study. These items were not developed as a scale but rather as separate items to measure individual policing activities. Of the three items “how often do you see the police patrolling your community on foot or bicycle or by car?” and “how often do you see the police arresting people or issuing infringement notices to people in your community?” displayed normal distributions and had a good response rate with the majority of participants responding to the questions. On the other hand “how often do the police attend meetings in your community?” had a very high percentage of “Don’t Know” responses, resulting in 54.2 percent of the sample being invalid on this variable. This item was therefore excluded from the main survey.

PERCEPTIONS OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT

When examining the relationship between policing and collective efficacy, prior research indicates that it is important to take into account local political context, particularly local government legitimacy. Scott (2002) suggests it is important to control for political context in studies of community policing and collective efficacy. This is because local government may help to explain the relationship between community policing and local social capital, where local government may contribute to the mobilisation of community policing in neighbourhoods (see also Lyons, 1999). Similarly, Renauer (2007) suggests government responsiveness to local problems may have a direct effect on informal social control in neighbourhoods. Furthermore, while Sampson (2002) and others (see for example Bursik & Grasmik, 1993; Hunter, 1985; Sun et al., 2004; Velez, 2001) suggest that institutional legitimacy (particularly that of local government) can impact upon collective efficacy, few have examined these relationships at the community level. It is therefore important to include measures of local political context in the ACCS instrument. Unfortunately, as few studies have examined this construct, there are limited sources to draw upon when constructing a measure of local government legitimacy. Drawing upon the few studies which do examine perceptions of local government in this context (see Renauer, 2007; Scott, 2002; Velez, 2001), several items were pilot tested (measured on a 5-point Likert scale from 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree):

- My local councillor is concerned about problems that affect my community.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- My local Member of Parliament cares about my community.
- I have confidence in my local government.

The results of the pilot study indicated this scale was reliable with Alpha =.829. A PCA revealed that the items loaded on one component which explained 75.01 percent of the variance. Moreover a factor analysis which included “trust in police” items (which were similarly worded) revealed two distinct factors. All “*perceptions of local government*” items were retained for the main survey.

INTER-GROUP INTERACTION

Recent research by Robert Putnam (2007) indicates that ethnic diversity, at least in the short term, has deleterious effects on a community’s social capital. He suggests that social cohesion, trust and the development of networks outside one’s own reference group are attenuated in ethnically heterogeneous communities. In explaining this relationship, Putnam (2007) moves beyond conflict theories which suggest that ethnic diversity increases in-group/out-group distinctions and strengthens in-group loyalty. He also challenges social-psychological contact theories that posit contact with non-group members is likely to increase out-group solidarity and lower ethnocentrism. Instead Putnam (2007) argues that ethnic diversity increases the likelihood of social withdrawal which in turn encourages the distrust of others (especially of neighbours regardless of ethnic background) and a reduction in social interaction and participation in civic activities/organisations. This withdrawal is particularly evident in disadvantaged, high crime, ethnically heterogeneous communities. In Putnam’s (2007, p 155) view, “ethnic diversity itself seems to encourage hunkering”.

To examine perceptions of ethnic diversity and the frequency with which individuals engage in neighbouring with people outside of their ethnic group, a number of items were pilot tested. Items measuring perceptions of ethnic diversity and attitudes to ethnic diversity in the ACCS were adapted from multiple sources including: The 2000 General Social Survey, United States module (see Wong, 2007); The General User Survey, England (see Andrew, 2009); the works of Magee, Fong and Wilkes (2007); Semyonov, Raijman, Yom Tov and Schmidt (2004); and Hombrados-Mendieta, Gomez-Jacinto and Dominguez-Fuentes (2009).

ACCS Technical Report 2012

The first item was perceived diversity, which was an opened-ended question:

❖ Perceived Diversity

- Can you tell me the percentage of people in your community from a non Anglo-Saxon background?

Next were items to capture attitudes toward ethnic diversity. They were drawn from the social psychological literature and have been adapted to reflect ecometric rather than psychometric attitudes. The response scale was a 5-point Likert scale ranging from 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree:

❖ Attitudes toward Diversity

- People in this community would prefer it if residents in this area were mostly Anglo-Saxon. (r)
- People in this community do not like having members of other ethnic groups as next door neighbours. (r)
- People in this community are comfortable with the current levels of ethnic diversity here.
- There is a lot of ethnic inequality in this community. (r)
- In this community, people regularly interact with others who do not share their cultural background.
- People in my community have been excluded from social events because of their skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion. (r)

The next item was adapted from the social psychological literature to examine the level of inter-group exchange. The response scale was a 5-point Likert scale ranging from none, to many, to most:

❖ Frequency of Inter-Group Exchange

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Of the people you know in your local community, how many are Anglo- Saxon?

All of the inter-group interaction items were included in the pilot study. The measures of perceived diversity and frequency of inter-group exchange worked well and were included in the main study. The scale of attitudes toward diversity had an Alpha of .642. While it was expected that the attitudes toward diversity questions would load on one factor, a PCA using varimax rotation revealed that the items loaded onto two components. Informed by the reliability analysis and the component matrix, the attitude toward diversity scale was reduced as indicated below:

❖ Reduced Attitudes toward Diversity Scale – Post Pilot

- People in this community would prefer it if residents in this area were mostly Anglo-Saxon. (r)
- People in this community do not like having members of other ethnic groups as next door neighbours. (r)
- People in this community are comfortable with the current levels of ethnic diversity here.

The reduced attitudes toward diversity scale had a sound reliability with Alpha = .694. A factor analysis using principal components revealed that the items loaded on one component which explained 62.25 percent of the variance. In addition the following item was retained for the main survey as a single item to detect racially based social exclusion:

- People in my community have been excluded from social events because of their skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion. (r)

This was retained as the results of a MANOVA analysis which indicated that this item varied significantly across the pilot study suburbs.

VIOLENCE TO RESOLVE CONFLICT

Intergroup conflict is exacerbated in circumstances where individuals or groups are in competition for scarce resources (Sherif, 1966). Moreover, recent research indicates that social exclusion strongly and directly predicts aggressive behaviour, even towards innocent by-standers or neutral individuals (Twenge, Baumeister, Tice & Stucke, 2001). One of the overarching goals of the present research is to better understand the community processes that lead to inter-group hostility. It is proposed that community attitudes favouring violence as a means of conflict resolution, is a key social process that will predict inter-group violent victimisation. The following items examine ecometric or community level attitudes favouring violence and were pilot tested. The response scale is a 5-point Likert scale ranging from 5=strongly agree to 1= strongly disagree. :

- People in this community do not believe violence is an appropriate way to resolve conflict.
- People in this community believe problems can be solved through negotiations and compromise.
- People in this community have beliefs and attitudes that are against the use of violence in all circumstances.
- People in this community would oppose the existence of groups that use violence as a means to further their cause.
- People in this community believe their culture justifies the use of violence to fix problems. (r)
- People in this community believe the only way many disadvantaged people can change their conditions is to use violence. (r)
- People in this community believe the use of violence is justified depending on the context in which it is used. (r)

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Findings from the pilot study indicated that the violence to resolve conflict scale was reliable with Alpha = .759. While it was expected that items would load onto one factor, a PCA using varimax rotation revealed that the items loaded on two components which explained 59.37 percent of the variance. After careful consideration it was determined that the second component was measuring violence to resolve conflict in a more culture/context-specific way, which we deemed more appropriate for our research. We therefore reduced the violence to resolve conflict scale to include these three items:

❖ Reduced Violence to Resolve Conflict Scale – Post Pilot

- People in this community believe their culture justifies the use of violence to fix problems. (r)
- People in this community believe the only way many disadvantaged people can change their conditions is to use violence. (r)
- People in this community believe the use of violence is justified depending on the context in which it is used. (r)

The reduced violence to resolve conflict scale had an Alpha of .751. A PCA with varimax rotation revealed that the items loaded on one component explaining 66.96 percent of the variance. It was also determined that the wording of the above items be changed to “some people”. This was recommended by CATI management and was also viewed to be more appropriate considering the extreme nature of the questions.

COMMUNITY SERVICES

Several studies using the Project for Human Development in Chicago Neighborhoods (PHDCN) data have examined organisational ties. Silver and Miller (2004) indicate the most salient predictors of informal social control for children are social and organisational ties, neighbourhood attachment and satisfaction with police. Silver and Miller (2004) found that while the presence of local organisations was associated with informal social control, participation in voluntary associations was not. As such

ACCS Technical Report 2012

we included items to measure community services. These are adapted from the PHDCN and have yes/no response categories. The following items were included for pilot testing:

❖ Now I would like to ask you some questions about local services that might be available in your community. Please indicate if any of the following programs or services exists in your community:

- Community newspaper, newsletter or bulletin.
- Crime prevention program.
- Family medical centre.
- Drug or alcohol treatment program.
- Neighbourhood watch.
- Mental health service.
- Religious organisations.
- Ethnic or nationality clubs.
- Business or civic groups.

Following the pilot study, it was decided that only community services that reflected crime prevention and relationship building would be retained as they were most relevant to the purposes of the present research. As a result the community services question was reduced to include the following items only:

- Community newsletter or bulletin.
- Crime prevention program.
- Neighbourhood watch.
- Religious organisations.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Ethnic or nationality clubs.
- Business or civic groups.

WORK/COMMUNITY BALANCE

Community social ties are foundational for activities requiring support and cooperation among residents in attaining a wide range of individual and community outcomes. They are a core component of social capital, which predicts educational achievement, democracy, health, economic development, and reductions in crime (e.g. Bourdieu, 1985; Coleman, 1988; Kawachi et al., 1999; Putnam, 1993, 2000; Whiteley, 2000; Woolcock, 1998). Yet increasing labour force participation (LFP) can inhibit community social ties, and these effects differ for men and women (see Pocock, 2001, 2003; Putnam, 1995, 2000; Sampson, 1988). Balancing conflicting demands between different life domains is commonly associated with the work-life balance literature. However, research on work-life conflict is almost exclusively limited to interference between work and family domains (Voydanoff, 2005). While Patricia Voydanoff (2001, 2004, 2005) examines the impacts of community demands on work and family lives, very little research considers how employment might interfere with experiences of belonging in the community setting. However in her qualitative work, Pocock (2001, 2003) argues that in communities where many people are engaged in full-time employment, less social interaction and material support will be available to any particular resident. Also, residents not in the labour force cannot rely on working neighbours for social and material support (e.g. exchanging gardening equipment and childcare) which can increase feelings of isolation. Items measuring work/community balance were therefore included in the pilot study. First we included items to measure time spent at work and employment location:

❖ Time Spent at Work

- How many hours do you usually work in a normal week including any paid or unpaid overtime? This includes any work for your employment done at the workplace and at home.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- What is the name of the suburb where you work?

Drawing on the work-life balance literature and the Living in Queensland Household Survey (Boreham & Povey, 2011) a number of items were adapted to measure the impact of employment on available time and energy to engage with community and the frequency of social and material exchange that may occur at the workplace.

❖ Density of Workplace Ties

- How many of the people you work with would you consider to be your friends? (none, a few, many or most)

❖ Frequency of Reciprocated Exchange with Colleagues

- How often do you spend time with and your colleagues outside of work?
- How often would you talk to your colleagues about personal matters?
- How often would you go out for dinner, to the movies, to a sporting event etc? (all measure on a Likert scale 1=never to 5=all the time).

❖ Work/Community Balance

- The amount of time my job takes up makes it difficult to fulfill community responsibilities. (r)
- The time I spend on community responsibilities often interferes with my work responsibilities. (r)
- After work I come home too tired to do things with people in my community. (r)
- My involvement in my work helps me acquire skills and this helps me be a better member of my community.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- My involvement in work makes me feel happy and helps me be a better member of my community.
- My involvement with work provides me with a sense of success and this helps me be a better member of my community.
- Work interferes with involvement in local community activities. (r)
- Work interferes with connections in local community. (r) (all measured on a Likert scale with 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree)

Results from the pilot analyses indicated that the item “how many of the people you work with would you consider to be your friends?” worked well and was thus retained for the main study. Similarly the “frequency of reciprocated exchange” scale had a sound reliability with Alpha = .665. A PCA revealed that the items loaded on one component explaining 59.99 percent of the variance.

The work/community balance items were also reliable at Alpha = .753. However, while it was expected that the items would load on the one component a PCA using varimax rotation revealed that the items loaded on two components explaining 66.92 percent of the variance. Informed by the component matrix and reliability analyses, we constructed a reduced scale of items to reflect the concept that we wished to explore. Items are as follows:

❖ Reduced Work/Community Balance Scale – Post Pilot

- The amount of time my job takes up makes it difficult to fulfill community responsibilities. (r)
- After work I come home too tired to do things with people in my community. (r)
- Work interferes with involvement in local community activities. (r)
- Work interferes with connections in local community. (r)

ACCS Technical Report 2012

The reduced work/community balance scale was reliable with Alpha = .835. A subsequent PCA revealed that the items loaded on one component explaining 67.51 percent of the variance. The wording of two of these items was also changed following the pilot. One item was changed in order to ensure that all items in the scale were not negatively worded. The wording of this item was changed to “work does not interfere with involvement in local community activities”. The wording of the final item was also changed in order to clarify the meaning of the question. The wording of this item was changed to “work interferes with making connections in my local community”.

DEMOGRAPHICS

In order to examine ethnicity in a more nuanced way, the following demographic variable (adapted from the Australian Bureau of Statistics Census of Population and Housing item) was included:

❖ What is your primary ancestry?

- Australian
- English
- Irish
- Italian
- German
- Chinese
- Scottish
- Vietnamese
- Hmong
- Dutch
- Kurdish

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Maori
- Indian
- Lebanese
- Other

Prior to the pilot we also adjusted several of the demographic variables according to recommendations from CATI management. For the question “do you identify yourself as an Aboriginal or Torres Strait Islander?” we added an additional response category to capture those who identified as both Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander.

Similarly, additional response categories were added to the question regarding approximate household income prior to the pilot. These categories were to account for increases in household incomes since the first wave of the ACCS survey (Brisbane) and included \$100,000 to \$119,000, \$120,000 to \$149,999, and \$150,000 or more.

ADDITIONAL CHANGES TO THE WAVE 3 (BRISBANE)/ WAVE 1 (MELBOURNE) ACCS

INSTRUMENT POST-PILOT

DEMOGRAPHICS

Following the pilot, additional response categories were also added to all demographic variables concerned with ethnicity. To do this we used the ABS data on place of birth, languages, and primary ancestry and added additional, common categories. Upon advice from the CATI management we included additional response categories of “atheist” and “agnostic” to the question “what is your religion?” Similarly we also included “Christian- non-denominational” and “Christian – other denomination (please specify)” in the code frame.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

SOCIAL IDENTITY

Additional items were added to capture social identity as research in the procedural justice field suggests that social identity has an impact on how citizens perceive police treatment (Tyler & Huo, 2002). The response category comprises a 5-point Likert scale from 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree:

- I see myself first and mainly as a member of my racial/ethnic group.
- I see myself first and mainly as a member of the Australian community.
- People from my ethnic/racial group should try to keep a separate cultural identity.

We also added a question to follow place of birth. If the respondent did not report that they were born in Australia the respondent was then prompted to answer the question “when did you arrive in Australia to live?”

WORDING

We changed the wording of several items and section introductions to cut back on time as well as to clarify/improve wording following the pilot. These changes were as follows:

- We reduced the participant information statement by removing “You are free to discuss your participation in this study with project staff or the ethics officers if you choose” as this information was included elsewhere in the text of the survey instrument.
- We reduced the introduction of the policing section to read: “The following questions ask about your views of policing and police in your community. You don’t need to have actually had contact with the police to answer these questions as we are interested in your general views about police in your community. Recall that by community, we mean your local suburb”.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Following the CATI lab manager's recommendations we clarified the use of the word "community" in our survey by including the text "by community we mean your local suburb" in several of the questions.
- We changed the wording of the marital status question from "How would you describe your current marital status" to "What is your marital status?"

PART V: ACCS DATA COLLECTION

WAVE 3 (BRISBANE)/ WAVE 1 (MELBOURNE)

OVERVIEW

This section describes the administration, data collection, and data cleaning process for the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) surveys. The administration, data collection and data cleaning process for the Ethnic Community Study will be discussed in Part VII.

ADMINISTRATION OF THE AUSTRALIAN COMMUNITY CAPACITY STUDY WAVE 3 (BRISBANE)/WAVE 1 (MELBOURNE)

The ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) was conducted by the Institute for Social Science Research (ISSR) at the University of Queensland on behalf of the research team, from 25th of August 2011 to 15th of December 2011. The survey was administered using Computer Assisted Telephone Interviewing (CATI) by trained interviewers. The average survey length was 24 minutes and 37 seconds. The complete final survey instrument for the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/Wave 1 (Melbourne) is attached in Appendix 6.

The in-scope survey population included all people aged 18 years or over who usually resided in private dwellings with telephones in selected suburbs in the Greater Brisbane Statistical Division (BSD) and the Major Statistical Region of Melbourne (MSRM). For the Brisbane sample, particular focus was placed on contacting those who had participated in Wave 2 (Brisbane) of the ACCS and who had agreed to be contacted to participate in future research. New participants were eligible if they were the person in the household over 18 years of age who most recently had celebrated a birthday.

SAMPLE DESIGN AND SELECTION

Wave 3 Brisbane ACCS Longitudinal Sample

In the Wave 1 (Brisbane) ACCS, participants were asked if they would be willing to participate in future research. A total of 65 percent of respondents (N=1,858) agreed to be contacted again and subsequently provided contact details. Of these, 1,077 people continued with the survey and

ACCS Technical Report 2012

participated in both Waves 1 and 2 of the ACCS in Brisbane. Including a top up sample, the total number of participants in the Wave 2 (Brisbane) ACCS was 4,324. Of these, 3,860 Wave 2 (Brisbane) participants agreed to be contacted to participate in future research and provided contact details. Participants from this sampling pool who agreed to participate in the Wave 3 (Brisbane) ACCS would become the longitudinal sample. Following the collection of the longitudinal sample, a top-up sample was generated by the ISSR survey team.

Wave 1 Melbourne ACCS Sample and Wave 3 Brisbane ACCS Top Up

The Wave 1 Melbourne ACCS Sample and the Wave 3 Brisbane ACCS top-up were collected using the same method. A sampling pool of telephone numbers in the 150 suburbs in Melbourne and the 148 suburbs in Brisbane was sourced from a social research sample provider, SamplePages. SamplePages provides household telephone numbers that are verified as valid, with businesses and other ineligible numbers excluded where possible. Telephone numbers were drawn at random at a rate of nine times the quota for each suburb (for more detail on sample quotas see Part II of this report). Random digit dialing was used to replenish the sampling pool where the sample for the suburb was exhausted prior to obtaining quota. This process involved adding two randomly generated numbers to prefixes associated with suburbs requiring additional sample. Only a few suburbs required this method of random digit dialing. In Brisbane these were Capalaba West, Mount Pleasant, Mount Samson and Mount Glorious. In Melbourne these were Meldale, Chum Creek, Catani, Wandin East, and Mount Cottrell.

As the ACCS is a community survey it was important that participants resided in the 298 suburbs selected for participation in the ACCS (see Part II of this report for further detail about suburb selection). To ensure participants were recruited from the suburbs in the ACCS sample, several measures were taken during sampling. First, the sample was drawn according to the State Suburb Codes classified by the ABS. Second, to ensure participants resided in the 298 ACCS suburbs participants were asked to report the suburb in which they resided prior to the interview. Third, participants were asked to provide address details at the close of the interview. Address details were cross-checked to ensure participants resided in the suburbs they reported.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

CALL OUTCOMES

In order to ensure the best possible rate of completions, interviews were conducted at different times of the day. Interview shifts included 9:00AM to 20:30PM Monday to Friday, and 10:00AM to 16:30PM Saturday to Sunday. Interview completions per day of the week are detailed below in Table 10.

Table 10 Interview Completion by Day of the Week, Percent by Call Outcome

Day of Interview Completion	Brisbane Longitudinal Sample	Brisbane Top Up Sample	Melbourne Sample	Total Sample
Sunday	12%	16%	14%	14%
Monday	16%	18%	13%	15%
Tuesday	15%	17%	13%	14%
Wednesday	14%	12%	16%	15%
Thursday	13%	14%	16%	15%
Friday	13%	11%	14%	13%
Saturday	16%	12%	15%	15%
Total	2286	1935	5021	9242

It was also important to develop a consistent schedule for call backs when respondents could not be reached on the initial attempt or when respondents requested a call back. When respondents indicated that they had been contacted at an inappropriate time, hard or soft appointment times were made. “Hard” appointments specified a specific time of contact; “soft” appointments specified a broader time frame for interviewees to call back. Call backs were also issued when respondents could not be contacted. Details of this call back schedule are listed below in Table 11. Up to 15 attempts were made to obtain a completed survey if a completion was likely.

Table 11 Follow Up Procedure by Call Outcome

Call Outcome	Follow Up Procedure
No answer/answering machine	Delayed by 2 hours then re-contacted.
Engaged number	Delayed by 30 minutes then re-contacted.
Fax number	Delayed by 4 hours then re-contacted. After three attempts call cycle was terminated and no additional calls were made.
Soft refusal	Delayed by 14 days and then reissued to a senior interviewer. The delay was reduced to 7 days toward the completion of the study.
Two consecutive non contacts	Call back rescheduled to a different time slot. Time slots included: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Monday-Wednesday 16:30pm-20:30pm; • Thursday-Friday 16:30pm-20:30pm; • Monday-Friday 8:30am-16:30pm; and • Saturday-Sunday 9:00am-17:30pm.
Six consecutive non contacts	Call cycle was considered “dead” and no additional calls were made.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Call outcomes were recorded according to five sample groupings. These were the Wave 3 Brisbane ACCS longitudinal sample, the Wave 3 Brisbane ACCS top up sample, the Wave 3 ACCS total Brisbane sample, the Wave 1 Melbourne ACCS sample and the total sample. Call outcomes for these sample groupings are detailed in Table 12.

Table 12 Call Outcome at the Conclusion of the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS Survey Period, by Sample Group

	Brisbane Longitudinal Sample	Brisbane Top Up Sample	Brisbane Total Sample	Melbourne Sample	Total Sample
Complete	2286	1935	4221	5021	9242
Hard appointment	22	28	50	69	119
Answering machine	16	762	778	556	1334
Appointment (mid survey)	2	14	16	16	32
Soft Appointment	117	513	630	838	1468
Business number	19	135	154	233	387
Disconnected	534	981	1515	2689	4204
Call cycle dead	331	637	968	3828	4796
Engaged	1	98	99	40	139
Fax / Modem	0	163	163	97	260
Language difficulty	16	203	219	1299	1518
No answer	33	1143	1176	863	2039
Non qualifier - out of survey area	90	78	168	558	726
Incorrect number / respondent not known (longitudinal only)	97	0	97	0	97
Quota full	20	569	589	339	928
Refused – mid survey	45	70	115	270	385
Refused – soft	160	1513	1673	6315	7988
Refused – hard	71	76	147	662	809
Refused to be monitored	0	3	3	5	8
Total	3860	8921	12781	23698	36479

RESPONSE RATE AND COOPERATION RATES

Response and cooperation rates are also organised according to these sample groupings.

Calculation of the response and cooperation rates is guided by the *Standard Definitions: Final Dispositions of Case Codes and Outcome Rates for Surveys* (American Association of Public Opinion Research [AAPOR], 2011). The response rate is calculated as:

$$(complete)/(complete + partial complete + unknown eligibility + eligible non-interview)$$

The cooperation rate is calculated as:

ACCS Technical Report 2012

(complete)/(complete + partial complete + eligible non-interview)

Response rates by sample grouping are depicted in Table 13 below. Both response and cooperation rates were highest for the Wave 3 ACCS Brisbane longitudinal sample at 74.14 percent and 84.57 percent respectively. This is as expected, as people who have previously indicated a willingness to participate in future research are likely to participate again. Overall the ISSR CATI administration achieved a cooperation rate of 74.14 percent for Brisbane, 38.05 percent for Melbourne and 46.09 percent for the total sample.

Table 13 Summary of Call Outcomes with Response and Consent Rates, by Sample Group

	Brisbane Longitudinal Sample	Brisbane Top Up Sample	Brisbane Total Sample	Melbourne Sample	Total Sample
Appointments	141	555	696	923	1619
Refusal	276	1662	1938	7252	9190
Fax / business / DC	553	1279	1832	3019	4851
Out of scope	187	78	265	558	823
Non contacts	381	2640	3021	5287	8308
Completes	2286	1935	4221	5021	9242
Response Rate	74.14%	28.49%	42.74%	27.17%	32.59%
Cooperation Rate	84.57%	46.60%	61.58%	38.05%	46.09%

INTERVIEWERS AND INTERVIEW AUDITS

Interviewers underwent intensive training prior to employment by the ISSR CATI lab. Training included communication methods, response maximisation techniques, and guidance as to appropriate probing methods, confidentiality and research ethics. Interviewers were also trained in regard to the specifics of the current wave ACCS survey instrument and its contents, including appropriate prompts for particular survey questions, and clarification on survey items that may require further explanation to respondents. Interviewers were supervised by ISSR CATI lab supervisors and managers, and interviews were audited via audio monitoring.

DATA CLEANING

Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS Data

The survey data (Total n = 9240, N=298 suburbs; Brisbane n=4219 N=148 suburbs, Melbourne n= 5021 N= 150 suburbs) was received from the ISSR CATI administration in an excel file and was

ACCS Technical Report 2012

transferred to SPSS for the purposes of data cleaning and analysis. Descriptive statistics indicated that the level of missing data was above the acceptable limit (5%) for only two items (see Table 14). Note that this does not include the variables relevant only to employed persons; the work life balance questions are missing data in an average of 43.1% of cases, representing unemployed survey participants.

Table 14 Items Missing/Refused Data > 5%

Item	Question wording	% missing
Q19A	Can you indicate whether the police in your community are doing a very good, good, average, poor, or very poor job at doing the following: Dealing with problems that concern you?	5.9
Q19D	Can you indicate whether the police in your community are doing a very good, good, average, poor, or very poor job at doing the following: Solving crime?	6.0

All suburb names that contained a “balance” suffix were recoded as the suburb name only e.g. Chandler (Brisbane City) and Chandler (Brisbane City –bal) were all recoded as Chandler (Brisbane City)⁶. Suburbs that this applies to are listed in Table 15 below.

Table 15 –“Balance” Suburbs Recoded by Statistical Local Area

BRISBANE	MELBOURNE
Belmont	Balnarring
Capalaba West	Beaconsfield
Chandler	Belgrave south
Karalee	Cranbourne East
Anstead	Cranbourne West
Beachmere	Lilydale
Bunya	North Warrandyte
Burpengary	Officer
Caboolture	Plenty
Cashmere	Point Cook
Chuwar	Rosebud West
Eatons Hill	Somerville
Narangba	Tarneit
Thornlands	Wattle Glen
Upper Caboolture	Wyndham Vale
Cornubia	
Joyner	

⁶ A State Suburb (SSC) is an approximation of the gazetted locality built from best-fitting Collection Districts (CD). The 'Bal' is the abbreviation of 'Balance'. The term 'Balance' refers to the part of the suburb outside the 2001 Urban Centres and Localities (UCL). To get the statistics for the SSC approximations of the complete gazetted locality the 'named suburb area' and the 'named suburb area-bal' are summed.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Redbank Plains	
Springfield	

Exclusion of Respondents

After final cleaning of the dataset any cases that were unable to be geocoded (to the street address or cross-street), or whose address details revealed they did not live within the boundaries of the study area (sampled suburbs within the Greater Melbourne Statistical Division and Brisbane Statistical Division) were excluded.

Of the original total sample of 9,240, from Brisbane and Melbourne, 227 cases were dropped from the sample following geocoding. After geocoding to the exact address or the cross street provided by the participant these cases no longer fell within the boundaries of the sampled suburbs and so were dropped from the data file. The 227 cases that were geocoded to suburbs not included in the sample were distributed across both survey sites. Table 16 shows the number of cases dropped following geocoding, broken down by survey site. Note also that one of the selected Melbourne suburbs, Wandin East, was completely removed from the sample as all 19 cases making up the quota for this suburb were deemed out of scope following geocoding.

Table 16 Sample Size Change Post-Geocoding by Survey Group

	BSD	MSRM	Total
N original	4219	5021	9240
N After geo-coding	4167	4846	9013
N Dropped	52	175	227

Geocoded Data

Any addresses that could not be readily geocoded were checked for accuracy and the x y coordinates for each case were entered individually. For full details of the 31 cases that required further action see Table 17. An additional variable, `gis_status_ccs` was included in the data file to describe the geocode status of each case (i.e. geocoded to exact address/ street/ suburb).

Table 17 Addresses not Readily Geocodable and Outcome, by Identifier and Survey Group

ID	Survey group	Reported Suburb	Geocoded Suburb Outcome
3493	1	Unassigned	Annerley
5558	1	Unassigned	Mount Nebo

ACCS Technical Report 2012

9932	1	Forest Dale (Logan City)	Forestdale
57021	2	Unassigned	Cornubia
57885	2	Unassigned	Narangba
58206	2	Unassigned	Mount Pleasant, McKay (case excluded – out of scope)
58255	2	Unassigned	Camp Mountain
58346	2	Unassigned	Bunya
58355	2	Unassigned	Carole Park (case excluded – out of scope)
58365	2	Unassigned	Mount Pleasant, McKay (case excluded – out of scope)
58413	2	Unassigned	Mount Pleasant, McKay (case excluded – out of scope)
58718	2	Unassigned	Collingwood Park
58787	2	Mount Pleasant	Mount Pleasant, McKay (case excluded – out of scope)
59024	2	Unassigned	Kurwongbah
59671	2	Unassigned	Mount Pleasant, McKay (case excluded – out of scope)
59736	2	Unassigned	Mackenzie
59969	2	Unassigned	Sherwood
60213	2	Unassigned	Rochedale
60236	2	Unassigned	Waterford
142990	2	Mount Pleasant	Mount Pleasant, McKay (case excluded – out of scope)
143076	2	Mount Pleasant	Mount Pleasant, McKay (case excluded – out of scope)
190450	6	Unassigned	Brunswick (case excluded – out of scope)
190451	6	Unassigned	Point Cook
190452	6	Unassigned	Altona Meadows
190512	6	Stones Corner	West End (case excluded – out of scope)
190528	6	River Hills	Riverhills (case excluded – out of scope)
190542	6	Sunnybank Hill	Sunnybank Hills
190598	6	Richland	Richlands (case excluded – out of scope)
190648	5	Sinnaman Park	Sinnamon Park
190657	5	Springlakes	Unable to geocode address (case excluded)
190699	5	McDowell	Unable to geocode address (case excluded)

Address Information

Street addresses were checked to ensure that they were entered correctly. This involved correcting spelling errors in street and suburb names, by referring to ABS information, and amending incorrect street extension information.

Demographic Information

For simplicity, the marriage, children and country of birth variables were recoded into dichotomous variables: married/ not married; children/ no children; born Australia/born overseas.

Country of birth information was recoded into a new variable (country_birth_region) to incorporate “other... specify” entries. Categories were also created for particular regions based on the ABS 1269.0 – Standard Australian Classification of Countries (SACC), 1998. For a full list of countries entered into regional categories see Appendix 9.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

The Year of Arrival variable was recoded into categories as per the ABS Census Categories (ABS, 2006). Year of arrival was changed from a string variable to a numeric variable in the SPSS file and was recoded using syntax into the applicable categories.

Religion was recoded into a new variable (religion_merged) in order to consolidate all categories captured in both the CATI survey (ACCS survey Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) and the face to face interviews (Ethnic Community Study). For a full list of categories and coded responses see Appendix 10.

The “language spoken at home” variable was cleaned and responses were re-coded into two new categories, narrow and broad categories based on the ABS Census Categories (see Appendices 11 and 12). Similarly, the “ancestry” variable was recoded into two new variables to reflect the applicable ABS Census Categories (see Appendices 13 and 14).

Reverse Coded Items

Several negatively worded variables were reversed prior to coding. These variables are listed in Table 18.

Table 18 Variables that were Reverse Coded

Item	Question wording
sct_values	People in this community do not share the same values
ll_disobey	Disobeying the law is sometimes justified.
atd_prefer	People in this community would prefer it if residents in this area were mostly Anglo-Saxon
atd_neigh	People in this community do not like having members of other ethnic groups as next door neighbours.
atd_exclude	Some people in this community have been excluded from social events because of their skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion
vrc_culture	Some people in this community believe their culture justifies the use of violence to fix problems
vrc_disad	Some people in this community believe the only way many disadvantaged people can change their conditions is to use violence.
vrc_context	Some people in this community believe the use of violence is justified depending on the context in which it is used.
wcb_comengage	The amount of time my job takes up makes it difficult to fulfill community responsibilities.
wcb_tired	After work I come home too tired to do things with people in my community.
wcb_ties	Work interferes with making connections with people in my local community.
dj_race	Police sometimes give people from specific racial/ethnic backgrounds less help than they give others.
dj_rich	Police provide a better service to the rich than to the average citizen.

Census Data (Socio-structural Variables)

2006 ABS census data was included in the main study. Variables of interest were empirically determined from the neighbourhood effects literature comprising a comprehensive range of socio-structural characteristics of the sampled Brisbane and Melbourne suburbs (Bursik, 1986; 1988; Coleman, 1990; McMillan & Chavis, 1986; Putnam, 2000; Sampson, 1986; Sampson & Raudenbush, 2001; Shaw & McKay, 1942). These included total population, gender, age, population density, median weekly household income, volunteering/education/religion and employment variables, country of birth details, number of persons at different address five years ago, number of fully owned dwellings, number of total rented dwellings and number of persons from non-English Speaking Background (NESB).

Police Incident Data

Criminology scholarship consistently demonstrates that a community's crime rate influences residents' attachment to the community, their willingness to engage in informal social control and their feelings of safety and security (Sampson, Raudenbush & Earls, 1997; Kubrin & Weitzer, 2003). Crime rates may also influence residents' perceptions of police effectiveness, trust in police and willingness to cooperate with police (Brown & Benedict, 2002; Cao, Frank & Cullen, 1996; Resig & Giacomazzi, 1998; Sampson & Bartusch, 1998). Crime incident information, aggregated to the level of the suburb, was therefore procured for all suburbs in the Brisbane and Melbourne sample.

Queensland Police Service (QPS) Crime Incident Data

The QPS crime incident data represents annual counts of reported offences from 2006 to 2010 (calendar years). The crime incident data obtained from the Queensland Police Service (QPS) were categorised by offence type according to the research questions of the ACCS project team. While the QPS already divides offence data into categories these were not suitable for the ACCS. Categories

ACCS Technical Report 2012

created for the ACCS project include: Violent Crime, Sexual Crime, Property Crime, Drug Crime, Domestic Violence, Public Nuisance Crime, Other Crime and Total Crime. Offense categories were checked to ensure all appropriate offence types were incorporated and no overlapping occurred. A table which demonstrates the breakdown of the categories is included in Appendix 15 of this report. The total crime category is the sum total of: offences against the person, offences against property and other offences.

Victoria Police (VicPol) Crime Data

The Victoria Police (VicPol) crime incident data represents annual counts of reported offences from financial years 1992/93 to 2009/10. The crime incident data obtained from VicPol were categorised by offence type according to the research questions of the ACCS project team. As with the QPS, VicPol already divides offence data into categories however these were not suitable for the ACCS and did not allow for direct comparison to the QPS categories. A table which demonstrates the breakdown of categories is included in Appendix 15.

Mismatch Between Respondent Stated Suburb and Geocoded Suburb.

In a minority of cases there was a mismatch between the suburb the ACCS respondent stated they resided in and the state suburb that the x y coordinate assigned to their address fell into. There are several reasons why this may have occurred. If the respondent provided only a cross street or suburb the geocoded point would not have been their exact address and therefore may fall into a different suburb than they actually live. The state suburb geographic boundaries are fluid and subject to variation between GIS programs and across time this may have resulted in slightly different assignment of respondent to suburb.

In the Brisbane sample 77 cases were geocoded to a different suburb than that stated by the respondent. Of those cases 56 were geocoded to other in-scope suburbs and therefore remain part of the sample whilst the other 21 cases were deemed out of scope and excluded from all analyses.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

In the Melbourne sample 234 cases were geocoded to a suburb different to that stated by the respondent. Of those cases 50 were geocoded to other in-scope suburbs and therefore remain part of the sample whilst the other 184 cases were deemed out of scope and excluded from all analyses.

DATA STORAGE

Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS Data

Following collection, the data was stored in three separate files. The first file comprises all survey responses with a unique identifier for each respondent. No other identifying information is kept in this file. The second file consists of the unique identifiers and the participants' addresses (addresses to be held only until information can be geo-coded). The final data file comprises the personal details for participants who have agreed to participate in future research.

The data is held by the ACCS management committee at the Institute for Social Science Research at the University of Queensland, St. Lucia campus (file location: S:\Policing and Security\Vulnerable Communities 1.2\Community Capacity\CCS Wave 3\CCS Wave 3 Data). Further, under ARC funding guidelines, a copy of the data set will be deposited in the ACSPRI national survey data archive at the Australian National University. Individual identifiers and future participant details will only be accessed for the follow-up studies once ethical clearance for these subsequent studies has been granted. No personal information will be published in any academic or government publications. Further, as our industry partners for this research comprise only government entities, their publications will be bound by the Statistical Returns Act.

PART VI: ACCS VARIABLES – ETHNIC COMMUNITY STUDY

OVERVIEW

In this section we describe the variables utilised in the Ethnic Community Study. The interview schedule was adapted from that used for the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) Survey Sample in Appendix 6. A final Ethnic Community Study survey instrument is attached in Appendix 7. The interview instruments used for the Ethnic Community Study utilised the variables described in Part IV above with some exceptions. The following describes the Ethnic Community Study instrument.

VARIABLES EXCLUDED FROM THE ACCS ETHNIC COMMUNITY STUDY

Several variables were excluded from the Ethnic Community Study. The Ethnic Community Study was funded by ARC DP1093960 and CEPS R0700002, and as such the “work/community balance” items described in Part IV were not included. In addition, one policing item was excluded to allow for space to include other policing items viewed as more important to ARC DP1093960. This was one of the “police/community engagement” items:

- Police make an effort to get to know people in your community.

ADDITIONAL VARIABLES

Additional variables were also included in the Ethnic Community Study to best address the specific objectives of ARC DP1093960. While some of these variables/items were not pilot tested, many of them have been used in prior research, and found to be reliable measures of the constructs under investigation.

DISTRIBUTIVE JUSTICE

Distributive justice in the policing context refers to the fair distribution of police services across people and communities. Instrumental theories of justice suggest that police can best build their legitimacy if they distribute services fairly across the community. Tyler’s (1990) process based model of policing, in contrast, suggests that procedural justice matters more to people than distributive justice. Measures of distributive justice (measured on a 1=strongly agree to 5=strongly

ACCS Technical Report 2012

disagree scale) were therefore included in the Ethnic Community Study. This two item scale has again been tested in an Australian context by Murphy and colleagues (2010b) and has been found to have sound reliability, with an Alpha of .67.

- Police sometimes give people from specific racial/ethnic backgrounds less help than they give others.
- Police provide a better service to the rich than to the average citizen.

MOTIVATIONAL POSTURING

Three subscales from Braithwaite's (2003) social distancing theory were pilot tested for inclusion in the current wave of the ACCS: the commitment, resistance and disengagement scales. Reliability analysis and PCA produced two reduced scales: commitment and resistance. Given motivational posturing theory is the key theoretical framework of ARC DP1093960 it was decided to retain all items comprising the original commitment, resistance and disengagement scale in the Ethnic Community Study. An additional fourth subscale, not included in the ACCS wave 3 (Brisbane) and wave 1 (Melbourne) survey, was included to measure the motivational posture of 'capitulation'. Capitulation reflects acceptance of a regulator (e.g. police) as a legitimate authority and assesses the feeling that the authority is a benign power as long as one acts properly and defers to its authority. This additional subscale was included in the Ethnic Community Study to test the hypothesis that ethnic minority groups may be more likely to adopt this posture than commitment. The subscale has been tested in the Australian context by Murphy et al. (2010a; 2010b) and has been found to be of sound reliability, with an Alpha of .66.

❖ Capitulation

- No matter how fair or unfair the police are, the best option is to always cooperate with them.
- If you cooperate with police, they are likely to be cooperative with you.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Even if the police find out you are doing something wrong, they will respect you as long as you admit your mistake.
- The police are encouraging to those who have difficulty meeting their obligations under the law through no fault of their own.

LAW LEGITIMACY

Given the centrality of this concept to ARC DP1093960, two of the original pilot tested 'law legitimacy' items that were deleted from the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) survey were reworded slightly and included in the ethnic sample survey.

- My own feelings about what is right and wrong generally agree with what the law says.
- The law is usually consistent with the values of the people in my community about what is right and wrong.

POLICE HARASSMENT

Criminological literature from the US consistently shows that ethnic minority groups often feel that the police use inappropriate measures against them (Tyler & Wakslak, 2004). Australian research also demonstrates that police have particularly poor relationships with ethnic minority groups, with minority groups often expressing police treat them with hostility (Dixon & Maher, 2002; Chan, 1997). Given these findings it was important to include a measure of police harassment in the Ethnic Community Study. These police harassment measures (measured on a 1=strongly agree to 5=strongly disagree scale) have been taken from Tyler, Schulhofer and Huq's (2010) research in the US, where they have been found to be reliable with an Alpha of .77. This scale has not been previously tested in an Australian context.

- The police are especially suspicious of people from my ethnic/racial group.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- The police use too much force when dealing with people from my ethnic/racial group.
- The police regularly threaten people from my ethnic/racial group with physical harm.

SUPERORDINATE AND SUBORDINATE IDENTITY

Procedural justice research has shown that identity-related factors can determine when procedural justice will affect views and behaviours toward authorities and when it will not (e.g. DeCremer 2002; Huo et al 1996). The central finding of this research is that identification with an authority and the social group it represents matters, with procedural justice being potentially less effective for those who have a weak identification with the dominant group and its institutions. Three identity subscales are therefore included in the Ethnic Community Study: 1) superordinate identity; (2) subordinate identity; and (3) separatist identity. The first two have been tested in the Australian context by Murphy et al. (2010b) using a random sample of Australian citizens. Each have been found to have strong reliability with Alphas of .77 and .83 respectively. The separatist identity scale has yet to be tested in an Australian context. All items are measured on a Likert scale comprising categories ranging from 1=strongly agree to 5=strongly disagree.

❖ Superordinate identity

- I see myself first and mainly as a member of the Australian community.
- It is important for me to be seen by others to be a member of the Australian community.
- I am proud to be an Australian.
- What Australia stands for is important to me.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

❖ Subordinate identity

- Within Australia, I see myself first and mainly as a member of my racial/ethnic group.
- It is important for me to be seen by others to be a member of my racial/ethnic group.
- I am proud to be a member of my racial/ethnic group.
- What my racial/ethnic group stands for is important to me.

❖ Separatist identity

- People from my ethnic/racial group should try to keep a separate cultural identity.
- People from my ethnic/racial group should try to remain distinct from the larger Australian society.
- It is important to me to retain my cultural identity.

SELF-REPORTED WILLINGNESS TO COOPERATE WITH POLICE

In addition to the four general cooperation questions included in the ACCS wave 3 (Brisbane) and wave 1 (Melbourne) survey, an additional three questions relating to willingness to cooperate with police in anti-terrorism policing were added to the ethnic sample survey. Pickering et al (2007) recognise that in the context of addressing terrorism, improving police legitimacy is linked to effective methods of policing within culturally diverse communities. Addition of these three items is related to testing cooperation in a specific context and to see whether motivational posturing, procedural justice, or group identity have any relationship to this behaviour among ethnic minority respondents. The items below (measured on a 1=very unlikely to 5=very likely scale) have been

ACCS Technical Report 2012

assessed by Tyler and his colleagues in the US (Tyler et al 2010) and have been found to be of sound reliability with an Alpha of .72.

- How likely would you be to work with police to educate people in your community about the dangers of terrorism and terrorists?
- How likely would you be to encourage members of your community to generally cooperate with police efforts to fight terrorism?
- How likely would you be to go to police if you saw terrorist related activity going on in your community?

PART VII: ACCS DATA COLLECTION –ETHNIC COMMUNITY STUDY

ADMINISTRATION OF THE ETHNIC COMMUNITY STUDY

The Ethnic Community Study component of the ACCS was administered by Cultural Partners, a survey administrator specialising in culturally or ethnically diverse samples. The Ethnic Community Study involved interviews with people from three ethnic groups: Vietnamese, Indian, and Arabic speaking. Interviews were face-to-face and were conducted by experienced interviewers in the participants own language. Interviews took place at the participant's home or at a place of their choosing. Interviews were conducted at two different time points: September-December 2010 and June-August 2011.

The survey participant quotas for the Ethnic Community Survey were determined prior to sampling. It was predetermined that a total of 900 interviews would be conducted comprising 150 participants from each of the three ethnic groups (Indian, Vietnamese, Arabic speaking) in ACCS suburbs in both Brisbane and Melbourne. Two phases of data collection were required to reach this quota. In Phase 1 the survey administrators, Cultural Partners, erroneously used two sampling frames: one was the Brisbane Statistical Division and Major Melbourne Statistical Region and the other was the ACCS suburb sample for each city (the correct sample frame). This error was established whilst geo-coding interviewee address data and resulted in a large number of out of scope participants (e.g. those living outside of the predetermined ACCS suburbs). To reach the necessary quota of in-scope residents, Cultural Partners conducted a second phase of interviews to obtain 150 cases per ethnic group in ACCS suburbs in both Brisbane and Melbourne (total N = 900).

In both phases, a list of common ethnic surnames generated from the EWP was used (for full list of ethnic surnames sampled refer Appendix 16) and households within the sampling frame were contacted at random. Participants were selected if they were over 18 years of age and were due to next celebrate a birthday. There was consistency in survey delivery in both phases with interviews in the ethnic community sample conducted face-to-face with pen and paper. Interviews were

ACCS Technical Report 2012

approximately 50-65 minutes in duration. Remuneration in the amount of a \$50 gift voucher was offered to all participants who completed an interview.

All in-scope cases from the ethnic community sample can be utilized for multi-level analyses with the broader ACCS sample. However, due to the nested nature of the ACCS data, the responses of participants that are out of scope cannot be used to derive ecological measures but can be used in other analyses where response aggregation is not required.

SAMPLE DESIGN AND SELECTION

The quota for the Ethnic Community Study was 900 participants with 150 interviewees from each of the three ethnic groups in each of Brisbane and Melbourne. These figures are depicted in Table 19 below. The participants were to be selected from 298 suburbs in the ACCS Main Study.

Table 19 Sample Quotas for the ACCS Ethnic Community Study

Ethnic Group	Melbourne	Brisbane	Total
Vietnamese	150	150	300
Indian	150	150	300
Arabic Speaking	150	150	300
Total	450	450	900

Although commonly used in large-scale surveys, random digit dialing is not an appropriate method for recruiting participants from culturally and linguistically diverse (CALD) populations due to relatively small numbers within the Australian population. As such, Cultural Partners utilised the Electronic White Pages (EWP) to generate lists of the most common surnames found within each of the three ethnic groups. For the Arabic community 99 of the most common names were used, for the Indian community 116 names were used and for the Vietnamese community the 34 most common surnames were used (for full list of ethnic surnames refer Appendix 16). While the “ethnic naming system” is a common approach, and is the most time/cost efficient method of recruiting ethnic samples there are limitations. Most notably, the method excludes females from the ethnic group who may have married outside of that ethnic group and have subsequently changed their surname.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

CALL OUTCOMES, INTERVIEW OUTCOMES AND RESPONSE RATES

As detailed above, household phone numbers were generated for each ethnic group in each of Brisbane and Melbourne. Phone numbers were released in batches of 150 per interviewer as required. These were fixed line phone numbers, no mobile phone numbers were used. Recruitment calls were made between 6pm – 8pm weekdays, and interviews were generally conducted outside of work hours (i.e. outside 9am to 5pm). Five call attempts were made per household before phone numbers were discontinued.

Response and consent rates for the Ethnic Community Study are organised according to the phase at which the data were collected. The consent rate represents the number of interviews completed proportional to the number of refusals. The consent rate as a percentage was calculated as:

$$\text{consent rate} = \frac{\text{completes}}{(\text{completes} + \text{refusals})} * 100$$

The response rate represents the number of interviews completed proportional to the number of in scope contacts. The response rate as a percentage is calculated as:

$$\text{response rate} = \frac{\text{interviews}}{(\text{inscope} + \text{unresolved})} * 100$$

For Phase 1, the consent rate for the total sample was 43.16%. The response rate was 25.15%. For Phase 2, the consent rate for the total sample was 39.07%. The response rate was 18.96%. Consent and response rates by cultural/ethnic group, and call outcomes are included in Tables 20 and 21.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Table 20 Call Outcomes, Consent and Response Rates by Cultural/ Ethnic Group for Phase 1

	Arabic Brisbane	Arabic Melbourne	Indian Brisbane	Indian Melbourne	Vietnamese Brisbane	Vietnamese Melbourne	TOTALS
Base used	1187	1034	869	922	810	938	5760
Unusable (wrong number)	12%	11%	6%	5%	9%	4%	
Out of scope (do not qualify for the research)	29%	23%	19%	21%	13%	20%	
Unresolved (engaged, answering machine, no answer, fax/modem)	27%	29%	19%	18%	43%	38%	
In scope (household qualifies for the research)	534 (45%)	506 (49%)	556 (64%)	553 (60%)	348 (43%)	469 (50%)	2966 (51%)
Interviews	151	151	150	150	156	150	908
RESPONSE RATE	28%	29%	27%	27%	44%	33%	31%
FINAL IN-SCOPE INTERVIEWS (ADJUSTED)	89	29	67	43	69	31	328

Table 21 Call Outcomes, Consent and Response Rates by Cultural/ Ethnic Group for Phase 2

	Arabic Brisbane	Arabic Melbourne	Indian Brisbane	Indian Melbourne	Vietnamese Brisbane	Vietnamese Melbourne	TOTALS
Base used	668	1143	702	1005	817	1199	5534
Unusable (wrong number)	8%	10%	13%	9%	9%	11%	
Out of scope (do not qualify for the research)	28%	23%	26%	22%	18%	20%	
Unresolved (engaged, answering machine, no answer, fax/modem)	27%	22%	15%	21%	33%	34%	
In scope (household qualifies for the research)	254 (38%)	502 (44%)	322 (46%)	472 (47%)	327 (40%)	420 (35%)	2297 (42%)
Interviews	61	124	78	109	78	122	572
RESPONSE RATE	24%	25%	24%	23%	24%	29%	25%

INTERVIEW AUDITS

Interviews were not audited, however supervisors reviewed and attended pilot/training interviews conducted by interviewees.

DATA CLEANING

The face to face survey data (Phase 1 N=908; Phase 2 N=572) was received from Cultural Partners at two time points, December 2010 and August 2011, in an excel file and was transferred to SPSS for the purposes of data cleaning and analysis.

PHASE ONE

In order to ensure all cases were assigned an identification number that was unique to those in the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) Main sample, 190,000 was added to the Cultural Partners ID. Descriptive statistics indicated that the level of missing data was below acceptable limit (5%) for all items. Several variables were recoded to recognise the skip option utilized in the variable question as being separate to a missing value (0 = -9998). The variables for which this applies are outlined in Table 22.

Table 22 Recoded Variables

Label	Question wording
cp_who	Contact with police. If you did have contact with police in the past 12 months, who made the most recent personal contact you have had with police? C23 F23
cp_where	Contact with police. Did this contact occur in your local suburb? C24 F24
drug_resolve	Community problems. Drugs. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem? C31 F32
drug_action	Community problems. Drugs. Did you? Call police; Contact government agency; contact local council; contact community group; discuss with neighbours; intervene directly; other C32 F33
drink_resolve	Community problems. Public drinking. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem? Q34 F35
drink_action	Community problems. Public drinking. Did you? Call police; Contact government agency; contact local council; contact community group; discuss with neighbours; intervene directly; other Q35 F36
loit_resolve	Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem? C37 F38
loit_action	Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. Did you? Call police; Contact government agency; contact local council; contact community group; discuss with neighbours; intervene directly; other C38 F39
ethnic_resolve	Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem? C40 F41
ethnic_action	Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. Did you? Call police; Contact government agency; contact local council; contact community group; discuss with neighbours; intervene directly; other C41 F42
graffiti_resolve	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem? C43 F44
graffiti_action	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. Did you? Call police; Contact government agency; contact local council; contact community group; discuss with neighbours; intervene directly; other C44 F45
traffic_resolve	Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem? C46 F47
traffic_action	Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. Did you? Call police; Contact government agency; contact local council; contact community group; discuss

ACCS Technical Report 2012

	with neighbours; intervene directly; other C47 F48
youth_resolve	Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem? C49 F50
youth_action	Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. Did you? Call police; Contact government agency; contact local council; contact community group; discuss with neighbours; intervene directly; other C50 F51

Demographic Information

A number of variables in the Ethnic Community Study data file were recoded to match the values in the Main survey data set. These included: country of birth (country_birth); language spoken at home (lote_home); ancestry (ancestry); home ownership (rent_own). As in the main data set, marriage, children and country of birth variables were recoded into dichotomous variables: married/ not married; children/ no children; born Australia/born overseas.

Country of birth information and Year of Arrival were recoded into new variables to ensure consistent categories across the Main survey and Ethnic Community Study. New categories were created based on the ABS 1269.0 – Standard Australian Classification of Countries (SACC), 1998. For full details of the recoded variables see Appendix 9.

Religion was recoded into a new variable (religion_merged) in order to consolidate all categories captured in the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) Main survey and the Ethnic Community Study. For a full list of categories and coded responses see Appendix 10

The “language spoken at home” variable was cleaned and responses were recoded into two new categories, narrow and broad categories based on the ABS census categories (see Appendices 11 and 12). Similarly, the “ancestry” variable was recoded into two new variables to reflect the applicable ABS categories (see Appendix 13 and 14).

Reverse Coded Items

As with the Main survey several negatively worded variables were reversed prior to coding. These variables are listed in Table 18.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

PHASE TWO

In order to ensure all cases were assigned a unique identification number, 191, 000 was added to the cultural partners ID. The variable “state” was recoded as a string variable 1= Vic, 2= Qld in order to maintain consistency across files. Data cleaning for the Phase 2 Ethnic Community Study followed the same procedure as Phase 1 outlined above.

PART VIII: BASIC STATISTICS

INDIVIDUAL LEVEL

WAVE 3 (BRISBANE) MAIN ACCS SAMPLE

		Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a group of community children were skipping school and hanging around on a street corner...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If some children were spray painting graffiti on a local building...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If there was a fight in front of your house and someone was being beaten or threatened...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a child was showing disrespect to an adult...
N	Valid	4365	4376	4369	4347
	Missing	39	28	35	57
Mean		3.2779	4.1417	3.8826	2.9055
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	5.00	5.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If someone in your community was cutting down trees without council approval...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a new legal brothel was being planned for your community...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. Suppose that because of budget cuts the fire station closest to your home was going to be closed down...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If someone was publically dealing drugs in your community...
N	Valid	4345	4343	4358	4360
	Missing	59	61	46	44
Mean		3.1455	4.0882	4.0535	4.0200
Median		3.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		2.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If someone was drunk in public in your community...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If people were speeding in cars along the streets in your community...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a violent argument broke out between a woman and a man in their private residence...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If somebody was getting mugged...
N	Valid	4366	4388	4343	4374
	Missing	38	16	61	30
Mean		2.9814	3.7265	3.1609	4.0037
Median		3.0000	4.0000	3.0000	4.0000
Mode		2.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Social cohesion and trust. People in this community can be trusted.	Social cohesion and trust. People in this community do not share the same values.	Social cohesion and trust. People in this community are willing to help their neighbours.	Social cohesion and trust. This is a close-knit community.
N	Valid	4374	4353	4392	4388
	Missing	30	51	12	16
Mean		3.8000	2.8270	4.0540	3.5900
Median		4.0000	2.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	2.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Place attachment. I am proud to live in this local community.	I feel safe walking down the street after dark.	Place attachment. I feel that I belong to this local community.	Place attachment. I would like to be living in this local community in three years time.
N	Valid	4395	4386	4400	4398
	Missing	9	18	4	6
Mean		4.1003	3.7396	3.8520	4.0216
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Inter-generational closure. Parents in this community generally know each other.	Inter-generational closure. You can count on adults in this community to watch out that children are safe and don't get into trouble.	Inter-generational closure. Adults in this community know who the local children are.	Inter-generational closure. There are adults in this community that children can look up to.
N	Valid	4354	4364	4351	4349
	Missing	50	40	53	55
Mean		3.5910	3.7459	3.3647	3.8018
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Ecometric place attachment. People in this community live here because they want to.	Ecometric place attachment. The people around here feel they belong to this local community.	Ecometric place attachment. People in my community are proud to live here.	Apart from the people that you live with, how many relatives and friends live in your community?
N	Valid	4383	4377	4372	4389
	Missing	21	27	32	15
Mean		4.1440	3.9591	4.0014	4.2167
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	7.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	6.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	7.00
		Percentage of people in your community from a non-Anglo-Saxon background?	Would you say that you know: how many acquaintances?	Of the people you know in your local community, how many are Anglo Saxon?	How many times have you had contact with a neighbour in the previous week?
N	Valid	3824	4389	4273	4397
	Missing	580	15	131	7
Mean		23.37	2.4477	3.3461	2.9820
Median		15.00	2.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		10	2.00	4.00	4.00
Range		100	3.00	3.00	3.00
Minimum		0	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		100	4.00	4.00	4.00
		During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you: Signed a petition.	During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you: Attended a public meeting.	During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you: Joined with people to resolve a local or community problem.	Based on your experiences: How often do you and people in your community do favours for each other?
N	Valid	4354	4390	4389	4372
	Missing	50	14	15	32
Mean		1.7134	1.8036	1.7765	3.1818
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	3.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	2.00	4.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	4.00
		Based on your experiences: Visit in each other's homes or on the street?	Based on your experiences: Ask each other advice about personal things such as child rearing or job openings?	Procedural justice. Police try to be fair when making decisions.	Procedural justice. Police treat people fairly.
N	Valid	4378	4353	4360	4379
	Missing	26	51	44	25
Mean		2.9831	2.2959	4.0032	3.9278
Median		3.0000	2.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		3.00	1.00	4.00	4.00
Range		3.00	3.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		4.00	4.00	5.00	5.00
		Procedural justice. Police listen to people before making decisions.	Procedural justice. Police make decisions based upon facts, not their personal biases or opinions.	Procedural justice. Police treat people with dignity and respect.	Procedural justice. Police are always polite when dealing with people.
N	Valid	4348	4321	4372	4371
	Missing	56	83	32	33
Mean		3.6833	3.7218	3.8710	3.7223
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Procedural justice. Police respect people's rights when decisions are made.	Motivational posturing commitment. I obey the police with good will.	Motivational posturing commitment. Obeying the police is the right thing to do.	Motivational posturing commitment. I feel a strong commitment to help police.
N	Valid	4338	4398	4392	4393
	Missing	66	6	12	11
Mean		3.8260	4.2201	4.2552	4.0872
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Motivational posturing resistance. Police are more interested in catching you doing the wrong thing than helping you to do the right thing.	Motivational posturing resistance. If you don't cooperate with police, they will get tough with you.	Motivational posturing resistance. Once police think you are a trouble maker, they will never change their mind.	Motivational posturing disengagement. I don't really know what police expect of me and I'm not about to ask.
N	Valid	4351	4355	4305	4324
	Missing	53	49	99	80
Mean		3.0168	3.5963	3.0688	2.6233
Median		3.0000	4.0000	3.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	4.00	2.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Law legitimacy. You should always obey the law even if it goes against what you think is right.	Law legitimacy. I feel a moral obligation to obey the law.	Law legitimacy. People should do what our laws tell them to do even if they disagree with them.	Law legitimacy. Disobeying the law is sometimes justified.
N	Valid	4383	4398	4376	4370
	Missing	21	6	28	34
Mean		3.6313	4.1148	3.7649	2.9970
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Police legitimacy. Respect for police is an important value for people to have.	Police legitimacy. I feel a moral obligation to obey the police.	Police legitimacy. Overall, I think that police are doing a good job in my community.	Police legitimacy. I trust the police in my community.
N	Valid	4398	4392	4389	4385
	Missing	6	12	15	19
Mean		4.2256	4.0585	4.0201	4.0002
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Police legitimacy. I have confidence in the police in my community.	Police community engagement. Police are accessible to the people in this community.	Police community engagement. Police make an effort to get to know people in this community.	Police effectiveness. Dealing with problems that concern you.
N	Valid	4383	4372	4056	4129
	Missing	21	32	348	275
Mean		3.9443	3.7605	2.9381	3.7733
Median		4.0000	4.0000	3.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	2.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Police effectiveness. Preventing crime.	Police effectiveness. Keeping order.	Police effectiveness. Solving crime.	Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police ...call police to report a crime?
N	Valid	4311	4328	4155	4399
	Missing	93	76	249	5
Mean		3.7200	3.8764	3.6650	4.5326
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	5.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	5.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police ...help police find someone suspected of committing a crime by providing them with information?	Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police ...report dangerous or suspicious activities to police?	Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police.....willingly assist police if asked?	Police Participation in the Community. How often do you see the police patrol your community on foot or on a bicycle or by car?
N	Valid	4397	4398	4396	4383
	Missing	7	6	8	21
Mean		4.4705	4.4125	4.4829	2.7629
Median		5.0000	4.0000	5.0000	3.0000
Mode		5.00	5.00	5.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	4.00
		Police Participation in the Community. How often do you see the police arrest people or issue infringement notices (i.e. tickets) to people in your community?	Contact with police. In the last 12 months, how many times have you had personal contact with police (excluding any social or work contact)?	Contact with police. If you did have contact with police in the past 12 months, who made the most recent personal contact you have had with police?	Contact with police. Did this contact occur in your local suburb?
N	Valid	4358	4399	1893	1905
	Missing	46	5	2511	2499
Mean		2.2285	1.7647	1.4585	1.2556
Median		2.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	1.00	1.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Range		3.00	3.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		4.00	4.00	2.00	2.00

		Perceptions of local government. My local councillor is concerned about problems that affect my community.	Perceptions of local government. My local MP cares about my community.	Perceptions of local government. I have confidence in my local government.	Attitudes toward diversity. People in this community would prefer it if residents in this area were mostly Anglo-Saxon.
N	Valid	4314	4338	4361	4280
	Missing	90	66	43	124
Mean		3.6117	3.5941	3.2318	2.6276
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	2.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Attitudes toward diversity. People in this community do not like having members of other ethnic groups as next door neighbours.	Attitudes toward diversity. People in this community are comfortable with the current levels of ethnic diversity here.	Attitudes toward diversity. Some people in this community have been excluded from social events because of their skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion.	Subordinate identity. Within Australia, I see myself first and mainly as a member of my racial/ethnic group.
N	Valid	4294	4321	4246	4285
	Missing	110	83	158	119
Mean		2.3568	3.7401	2.0572	2.6558
Median		2.0000	4.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	4.00	2.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Superordinate identity. I see myself first and mainly as a member of the Australian community.	Separatist identity. People from my ethnic/racial group should try to keep a separate cultural identity.	Violence to resolve conflict. Some people in this community believe their culture justifies the use of violence to fix problems.	Violence to resolve conflict. Some people in this community believe the only way many disadvantaged people can change their conditions is to use violence.
N	Valid	4381	4342	4329	4341
	Missing	23	62	75	63
Mean		4.0870	2.2635	2.4405	2.3195
Median		4.0000	2.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode		4.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Violence to resolve conflict. Some people in this community believe the use of violence is justified depending on the context in which it is used.	Community problems. Drugs. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Drugs. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Drugs. Did you?
N	Valid Missing	4336 68	4169 235	540 3864	98 4306
Mean		2.5233	1.7472	1.8148	2.8061
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	1.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	2.00	1.00
Range		4.00	2.00	1.00	6.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	3.00	2.00	7.00
		Community problems. Public drinking. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Public drinking. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Public drinking. Did you?	Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. How much of a concern?
N	Valid Missing	4311 93	285 4119	55 4349	4337 67
Mean		1.5224	1.8035	2.7273	1.5001
Median		1.0000	2.0000	1.0000	1.0000
Mode		1.00	2.00	1.00	1.00
Range		2.00	1.00	6.00	2.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		3.00	2.00	7.00	3.00
		Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. Did you?	Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?
N	Valid Missing	285 4119	69 4335	4246 158	108 4296
Mean		1.7579	2.7536	1.1858	1.8333
Median		2.0000	1.0000	1.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	1.00	2.00
Range		1.00	6.00	2.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	7.00	3.00	2.00
		Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. Did you?	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. Did you?
N	Valid Missing	18 4386	4374 30	411 3993	120 4284
Mean		3.4444	1.6952	1.7105	2.6417
Median		4.0000	2.0000	2.0000	1.0000
Mode		1.00	2.00	2.00	1.00
Range		5.00	2.00	1.00	8.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Maximum		6.00	3.00	2.00	9.00
---------	--	------	------	------	------

		Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. Did you?	Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. How much of a concern?
N	Valid	4382	758	294	4244
	Missing	22	3646	4110	160
Mean		1.9500	1.6121	2.0238	1.6129
Median		2.0000	2.0000	1.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	1.00	2.00
Range		5.00	1.00	6.00	2.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		6.00	2.00	7.00	3.00
		Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. Did you?	Community Services. Community newspaper, newsletter or bulletin.	Community Services. Crime prevention program.
N	Valid	267	83	4314	3620
	Missing	4137	4321	90	784
Mean		1.6854	2.7952	1.1256	1.3865
Median		2.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Range		1.00	6.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	7.00	2.00	2.00
		Community Services. Neighbourhood watch.	Community Services. Religious organisations.	Community Services. Ethnic or nationality clubs.	Community Services. Business or civic groups.
N	Valid	4022	4151	3525	3889
	Missing	382	253	879	515
Mean		1.3401	1.2212	1.6173	1.3191
Median		1.0000	1.0000	2.0000	1.0000
Mode		1.00	1.00	2.00	1.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
		Perceived violence. A fight in which a weapon was used.	Perceived violence. A violent argument between neighbours.	Perceived violence. A sexual assault or rape.	Perceived violence. A robbery or mugging.
N	Valid	4150	4241	4101	4243
	Missing	254	163	303	161
Mean		1.3595	1.5378	1.2131	1.8485
Median		1.0000	1.0000	1.0000	2.0000
Mode		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Range		3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Maximum		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
		Victimisation. While you have lived in this community, has anyone ever used violence, such as in a mugging, fight or sexual assault against you or any member of your household anywhere in your community?	Victimisation. Was that in the past 12 months?	Victimisation. Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?	Victimisation. While you have lived in this community, has your home ever been broken into?
N	Valid	4378	334	331	4390
	Missing	26	4070	4073	14
Mean		1.9233	1.6557	1.8610	-.5080
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	10000.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	-9998.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
		Victimisation. Was that in the past 12 months?	Victimisation. Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?	Victimisation. Have you or another member of your household had property damaged?	Victimisation. Was that in the past 12 months?
N	Valid	1010	995	4391	1178
	Missing	3394	3409	13	3226
Mean		1.8307	1.9849	1.7313	1.5552
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
		Victimisation. Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?	What is your employment status? C62 F68	Work community balance. How often do you spend time with your work colleagues outside of work?	Work community balance. How often would you talk to your work colleagues about personal matters?
N	Valid	1156	4364	2337	2339
	Missing	3248	40	2067	2065
Mean		1.9697	3.4352	2.4078	2.8692
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	3.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	3.00	3.00
Range		1.00	9.00	3.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	10.00	4.00	4.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Work community balance. How often would you go out for dinner, to the movies, to a sporting event etc. with your work colleagues?	Work community balance. The amount of time my job takes up makes it difficult to fulfill community responsibilities.	Work community balance. After work I come home too tired to do things with people in my community.	Work community balance. Work does not interfere with my involvement in local community activities.
N	Valid	2339	2362	2357	2354
	Missing	2065	2042	2047	2050
Mean		2.1873	3.1524	3.2227	2.8963
Median		2.0000	4.0000	4.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	4.00	4.00	2.00
Range		3.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		4.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Work community balance. Work interferes with making connections with people in my local community.	Work community balance. How many of the people you work with would you consider to be your friends?	Age	Gender
N	Valid	2359	2333	4353	4404
	Missing	2045	2071	51	0
Mean		2.8012	2.7072	51.26	1.5917
Median		2.0000	2.0000	52.00	2.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	50	2.00
Range		4.00	3.00	75	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	18	1.00
Maximum		5.00	4.00	93	2.00
		In which country were you born?	What year did you arrive in Australia to live?	Do you usually speak a language other than English at home?	Do you identify yourself as an Aboriginal or Torres Strait Islander?
N	Valid	4390	1226	4397	4160
	Missing	14	3178	7	244
Mean		4.5112	1982.94	17.3305	3.9752
Median		1.0000	1984.00	18.0000	4.0000
Mode		1.00	2005	18.00	4.00
Range		30.00	82	28.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1928	1.00	1.00
Maximum		31.00	2010	29.00	4.00
		What is your primary ancestry?	What is your marital status?	How many dependent children under the age of 18 live at this address?	What is your highest educational achievement?
N	Valid	4358	4379	4372	4371
	Missing	46	25	32	33
Mean		5.8277	2.4469	.7521	3.2688
Median		2.0000	2.0000	.0000	3.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	.00	2.00
Range		29.00	5.00	9.00	7.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	.00	1.00
Maximum		30.00	6.00	9.00	8.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		What was the approximate household annual income before any tax?	What is your religion?	Do you or your family own or rent the residence where you are currently living?	How long have you lived at this current address?
N	Valid	3448	4097	4325	4372
	Missing	956	307	79	32
Mean		4.4214	8.1682	1.1325	5.4035
Median		4.0000	4.0000	1.0000	6.0000
Mode		2.00	17.00	1.00	6.00
Range		7.00	26.00	2.00	6.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		8.00	27.00	3.00	7.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

WAVE 1 (MELBOURNE) MAIN ACCS SAMPLE

		Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a group of community children were skipping school and hanging around on a street corner...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If some children were spray painting graffiti on a local building...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If there was a fight in front of your house and someone was being beaten or threatened...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a child was showing disrespect to an adult...
N	Valid	4871	4916	4904	4891
	Missing	72	27	39	52
Mean		3.0881	3.9827	3.7004	2.9109
Median		3.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		2.00	4.00	4.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If someone in your community was cutting down trees without council approval...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a new legal brothel was being planned for your community...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. Suppose that because of budget cuts the fire station closest to your home was going to be closed down...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If someone was publically dealing drugs in your community...
N	Valid	4904	4888	4895	4902
	Missing	39	55	48	41
Mean		3.3666	4.1626	4.2098	3.8990
Median		4.0000	4.0000	5.0000	4.0000
Mode		2.00	5.00	5.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If someone was drunk in public in your community...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If people were speeding in cars along the streets in your community...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a violent argument broke out between a woman and a man in their private residence...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If somebody was getting mugged...
N	Valid	4909	4925	4869	4893
	Missing	34	18	74	50
Mean		2.9377	3.7062	3.0446	3.8623
Median		3.0000	4.0000	3.0000	4.0000
Mode		2.00	4.00	2.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Social cohesion and trust. People in this community can be trusted.	Social cohesion and trust. People in this community do not share the same values.	Social cohesion and trust. People in this community are willing to help their neighbours.	Social cohesion and trust. This is a close-knit community.
N	Valid	4910	4884	4937	4922
	Missing	33	59	6	21
Mean		3.7666	2.8747	4.0332	3.6018
Median		4.0000	3.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	2.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Place attachment. I am proud to live in this local community.	I feel safe walking down the street after dark.	Place attachment. I feel that I belong to this local community.	Place attachment. I would like to be living in this local community in three years time.
N	Valid	4937	4925	4932	4930
	Missing	6	18	11	13
Mean		4.0847	3.6463	3.8404	4.0552
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Inter-generational closure. Parents in this community generally know each other.	Inter-generational closure. You can count on adults in this community to watch out that children are safe and don't get into trouble.	Inter-generational closure. Adults in this community know who the local children are.	Inter-generational closure. There are adults in this community that children can look up to.
N	Valid	4874	4884	4879	4870
	Missing	69	59	64	73
Mean		3.6342	3.6871	3.2701	3.7756
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Ecometric place attachment. People in this community live here because they want to.	Ecometric place attachment. The people around here feel they belong to this local community.	Ecometric place attachment. People in my community are proud to live here.	Apart from the people that you live with, how many relatives and friends live in your community?
N	Valid	4927	4907	4908	4923
	Missing	16	36	35	20
Mean		4.1660	3.9894	4.0281	4.3260
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	7.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	6.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	7.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Percentage of people in your community from a non Anglo-Saxon background?	Would you say that you know: how many acquaintances?	Of the people you know in your local community, how many are Anglo Saxon?	How many times have you had contact with a neighbour in the previous week?
N	Valid	4446	4934	4870	4936
	Missing	497	9	73	7
Mean		29.53	2.4441	3.2078	2.9591
Median		25.00	2.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		10	2.00	4.00	4.00
Range		100	3.00	3.00	3.00
Minimum		0	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		100	4.00	4.00	4.00
		During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you: Signed a petition.	During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you: Attended a public meeting.	During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you: Joined with people to resolve a local or community problem.	Based on your experiences: How often do you and people in your community do favours for each other?
N	Valid	4911	4938	4935	4906
	Missing	32	5	8	37
Mean		1.6726	1.7691	1.7445	3.1282
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	3.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	2.00	4.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	4.00
		Based on your experiences: Visit in each other's homes or on the street?	Based on your experiences: Ask each other advice about personal things such as child rearing or job openings?	Procedural justice. Police try to be fair when making decisions.	Procedural justice. Police treat people fairly.
N	Valid	4920	4891	4905	4914
	Missing	23	52	38	29
Mean		2.9669	2.3390	3.9827	3.9111
Median		3.0000	2.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		3.00	1.00	4.00	4.00
Range		3.00	3.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		4.00	4.00	5.00	5.00
		Procedural justice. Police listen to people before making decisions.	Procedural justice. Police make decisions based upon facts, not their personal biases or opinions.	Procedural justice. Police treat people with dignity and respect.	Procedural justice. Police are always polite when dealing with people.
N	Valid	4348	4905	4915	4900
	Missing	56	38	28	43
Mean		3.6833	3.9827	3.8655	3.6490
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Procedural justice. Police respect people's rights when decisions are made.	Motivational posturing commitment. I obey the police with good will.	Motivational posturing commitment. Obeying the police is the right thing to do.	Motivational posturing commitment. I feel a strong commitment to help police.
N	Valid	4338	4930	4927	4933
	Missing	66	13	16	10
Mean		3.8260	4.2166	4.2409	4.0414
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Motivational posturing resistance. Police are more interested in catching you doing the wrong thing than helping you to do the right thing.	Motivational posturing resistance. If you don't cooperate with police, they will get tough with you.	Motivational posturing resistance. Once police think you are a trouble maker, they will never change their mind.	Motivational posturing disengagement. I don't really know what police expect of me and I'm not about to ask.
N	Valid	4898	4883	4831	4832
	Missing	45	60	112	111
Mean		2.9882	3.5875	3.0356	2.6111
Median		3.0000	4.0000	3.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	4.00	2.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Law legitimacy. You should always obey the law even if it goes against what you think is right.	Law legitimacy. I feel a moral obligation to obey the law.	Law legitimacy. People should do what our laws tell them to do even if they disagree with them.	Law legitimacy. Disobeying the law is sometimes justified.
N	Valid	4920	4929	4916	4905
	Missing	23	14	27	38
Mean		3.5478	4.0755	3.7282	3.0251
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Police legitimacy. Respect for police is an important value for people to have.	Police legitimacy. I feel a moral obligation to obey the police.	Police legitimacy. Overall, I think that police are doing a good job in my community.	Police legitimacy. I trust the police in my community.
N	Valid	4938	4928	4929	4919
	Missing	5	15	14	24
Mean		4.2290	4.0077	3.9793	3.9774
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Police legitimacy. I have confidence in the police in my community.	Police community engagement. Police are accessible to the people in this community.	Police community engagement. Police make an effort to get to know people in this community.	Police effectiveness. Dealing with problems that concern you.
N	Valid	4913	4903	4730	4679
	Missing	30	40	116	264
Mean		3.9165	3.6873	2.9313	3.7942
Median		4.0000	4.0000	3.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	2.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Police effectiveness. Preventing crime.	Police effectiveness. Keeping order.	Police effectiveness. Solving crime.	Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police ...call police to report a crime?
N	Valid	4844	4886	4647	4937
	Missing	99	57	296	6
Mean		3.7079	3.8749	3.6918	4.5078
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	5.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	5.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police ...help police find someone suspected of committing a crime by providing them with information?	Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police ...report dangerous or suspicious activities to police?	Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police.....willingly assist police if asked?	Police Participation in the Community. How often do you see the police patrol your community on foot or on a bicycle or by car?
N	Valid	4930	4934	4930	4927
	Missing	13	9	13	16
Mean		4.4124	4.3514	4.4467	2.6562
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		5.00	4.00	5.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	4.00
		Police Participation in the Community. How often do you see the police arrest people or issue infringement notices (i.e. tickets) to people in your community?	Contact with police. In the last 12 months, how many times have you had personal contact with police (excluding any social or work contact)?	Contact with police. If you did have contact with police in the past 12 months, who made the most recent personal contact you have had with police?	Contact with police. Did this contact occur in your local suburb?
N	Valid	4896	4936	2126	2133
	Missing	47	7	2817	2810
Mean		2.1250	1.7457	1.3561	1.2175
Median		2.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Range		3.00	3.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Maximum		4.00	4.00	2.00	2.00
		Perceptions of local government. My local councillor is concerned about problems that affect my community.	Perceptions of local government. My local MP cares about my community.	Perceptions of local government. I have confidence in my local government.	Attitudes toward diversity. People in this community would prefer it if residents in this area were mostly Anglo-Saxon.
N	Valid	4818	4835	4903	4851
	Missing	125	108	40	92
Mean		3.5722	3.6238	3.2280	2.5762
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	2.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Attitudes toward diversity. People in this community do not like having members of other ethnic groups as next door neighbours.	Attitudes toward diversity. People in this community are comfortable with the current levels of ethnic diversity here.	Attitudes toward diversity. Some people in this community have been excluded from social events because of their skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion.	Subordinate identity. Within Australia, I see myself first and mainly as a member of my racial/ethnic group.
N	Valid	4868	4881	4816	4822
	Missing	75	62	127	121
Mean		3.6991	3.7625	2.0858	2.5324
Median		4.0000	4.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	2.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Superordinate identity. I see myself first and mainly as a member of the Australian community.	Separatist identity. People from my ethnic/racial group should try to keep a separate cultural identity.	Violence to resolve conflict. Some people in this community believe the only way many disadvantaged people can change their conditions is to use violence.	Violence to resolve conflict. Some people in this community believe the only way many disadvantaged people can change their conditions is to use violence.
N	Valid	4921	4888	4881	4875
	Missing	22	55	62	68
Mean		4.0331	2.2117	3.5085	2.3467
Median		4.0000	2.0000	4.0000	2.0000
Mode		4.00	2.00	4.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Violence to resolve conflict. Some people in this community believe the use of violence is justified depending on the context in which it is used.	Community problems. Drugs. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Drugs. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Drugs. Did you?
N	Valid Missing	4891 52	4770 173	818 4125	127 4816
Mean		3.4114	1.9170	1.8423	3.4567
Median		4.0000	2.0000	2.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	2.00	2.00	1.00
Range		4.00	2.00	1.00	6.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	3.00	2.00	7.00
		Community problems. Public drinking. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Public drinking. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Public drinking. Did you?	Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. How much of a concern?
N	Valid Missing	4870 73	471 4472	79 4864	4888 55
Mean		1.6789	1.8323	3.3291	1.5710
Median		2.0000	2.0000	3.0000	1.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	1.00	1.00
Range		2.00	1.00	6.00	2.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		3.00	2.00	7.00	3.00
		Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. Did you?	Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?
N	Valid Missing	353 4590	70 4873	4768 175	178 4765
Mean		1.8017	2.6143	1.2655	1.7809
Median		2.0000	1.0000	1.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	1.00	2.00
Range		1.00	6.00	2.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	7.00	3.00	2.00
		Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. Did you?	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. Did you?
N	Valid Missing	39 4904	4918 25	700 4243	161 4782
Mean		4.0256	1.8892	1.7714	3.1801
Median		4.0000	2.0000	2.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	2.00	2.00	1.00
Range		6.00	2.00	1.00	8.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Maximum		7.00	3.00	2.00	9.00
		Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. Did you?	Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. How much of a concern?
N	Valid	4926	879	289	4752
	Missing	17	4064	4654	191
Mean		1.9440	1.6712	2.1315	1.7207
Median		2.0000	2.0000	1.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	1.00	2.00
Range		2.00	1.00	6.00	2.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		3.00	2.00	7.00	3.00
		Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. Did you?	Community Services. Community newspaper, newsletter or bulletin.	Community Services. Crime prevention program.
N	Valid	354	80	4885	3889
	Missing	4589	4863	58	1054
Mean		1.7740	3.2875	1.0815	1.3970
Median		2.0000	3.0000	1.0000	1.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Range		1.00	6.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	7.00	2.00	2.00
		Community Services. Neighbourhood watch.	Community Services. Religious organisations.	Community Services. Ethnic or nationality clubs.	Community Services. Business or civic groups.
N	Valid	4451	4661	4046	4429
	Missing	492	282	897	514
Mean		1.3190	1.1412	1.4424	1.1827
Median		1.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
Mode		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
		Perceived violence. A fight in which a weapon was used.	Perceived violence. A violent argument between neighbours.	Perceived violence. A sexual assault or rape.	Perceived violence. A robbery or mugging.
N	Valid	4635	4722	4580	4752
	Missing	308	221	363	191
Mean		1.5329	1.5352	1.3382	1.9226
Median		1.0000	1.0000	1.0000	2.0000
Mode		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Range		3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Victimisation. While you have lived in this community, has anyone ever used violence, such as in a mugging, fight or sexual assault against you or any member of your household anywhere in your community?	Victimisation. Was that in the past 12 months?	Victimisation. Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?	Victimisation. While you have lived in this community, has your home ever been broken into?
N	Valid	4932	409	397	4938
	Missing	11	4534	4546	5
Mean		1.9167	1.6088	1.9068	1.8046
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
		Victimisation. Was that in the past 12 months?	Victimisation. Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?	Victimisation. Have you or another member of your household had property damaged?	Victimisation. Was that in the past 12 months?
N	Valid	963	952	4937	1659
	Missing	3980	3991	6	3284
Mean		1.8650	1.9853	1.6628	1.5383
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
		Victimisation. Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?	What is your employment status? C62 F68	Work community balance. How often do you spend time with your work colleagues outside of work?	Work community balance. How often would you talk to your work colleagues about personal matters?
N	Valid	1642	4862	2724	2720
	Missing	3301	81	2122	2126
Mean		1.9762	3.4846	2.4372	2.8857
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	3.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	3.00	3.00
Range		1.00	9.00	3.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	10.00	4.00	4.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Work community balance. How often would you go out for dinner, to the movies, to a sporting event etc with your work colleagues?	Work community balance. The amount of time my job takes up makes it difficult to fulfil community responsibilities.	Work community balance. After work I come home too tired to do things with people in my community.	Work community balance. Work does not interfere with my involvement in local community activities.
N	Valid	2721	2745	2744	2744
	Missing	2125	2101	2102	2102
Mean		2.2396	3.1242	2.8342	2.9297
Median		2.0000	3.0000	2.0000	3.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
Range		3.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		4.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Work community balance. Work interferes with making connections with people in my local community.	Work community balance. How many of the people you work with would you consider to be your friends?	Age	Gender
N	Valid	2749	2715	4889	4943
	Missing	2097	2131	54	0
Mean		2.7905	2.6265	51.25	1.6227
Median		2.0000	2.0000	51.00	2.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	50	2.00
Range		4.00	3.00	81	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	18	1.00
Maximum		5.00	4.00	99	2.00
		In which country were you born?	What year did you arrive in Australia to live?	Do you usually speak a language other than English at home?	Do you identify yourself as an Aboriginal or Torres Strait Islander?
N	Valid	4922	1433	4932	4843
	Missing	21	3510	11	100
Mean		4.9451	1979.28	17.3204	3.9773
Median		1.0000	1979.00	18.0000	4.0000
Mode		1.00	1964	18.00	4.00
Range		30.00	83	28.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1927	1.00	1.00
Maximum		31.00	2010	29.00	4.00
		What is your primary ancestry?	What is your marital status?	How many dependent children under the age of 18 live at this address?	What is your highest educational achievement?
N	Valid	4887	4899	4909	4902
	Missing	56	44	34	41
Mean		6.4481	2.5179	.6847	3.0563
Median		2.0000	2.0000	.0000	3.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	.00	2.00
Range		29.00	5.00	10.00	7.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	.00	1.00
Maximum		30.00	6.00	10.00	8.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		What was the approximate household annual income before any tax?	What is your religion?	Do you or your family own or rent the residence where you are currently living?	How long have you lived at this current address?
N	Valid	3570	4755	4812	4896
	Missing	1373	91	131	47
Mean		4.4249	8.8906	1.1457	5.3971
Median		4.0000	9.0000	1.0000	6.0000
Mode		3.00	17.00	1.00	7.00
Range		7.00	26.00	2.00	6.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		8.00	27.00	3.00	7.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

ETHNIC COMMUNITY SAMPLE (BRISBANE)

		Total Ethnic Community Sample - BRISBANE	Indian	Vietnamese	Arabic Speaking
N		444	145	151	148
%		100.00	32.70	34.00	33.30
		Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a group of community children were skipping school and hanging around on a street corner...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If some children were spray painting graffiti on a local building...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If there was a fight in front of your house and someone was being beaten or threatened...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a child was showing disrespect to an adult...
N	Valid	440	438	441	440
	Missing	4	6	3	4
Mean		3.1773	3.6667	3.8685	2.9750
Median		3.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If someone in your community was cutting down trees without council approval...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a new legal brothel was being planned for your community...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. Suppose that because of budget cuts the fire station closest to your home was going to be closed down...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If someone was publically dealing drugs in your community...
N	Valid	439	437	441	434
	Missing	5	7	3	10
Mean		3.4670	3.7437	3.7778	3.9516
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	5.00	4.00	5.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If someone was drunk in public in your community...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If people were speeding in cars along the streets in your community...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a violent argument broke out between a woman and a man in their private residence...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If somebody was getting mugged...
N	Valid	438	440	441	441
	Missing	6	4	3	3
Mean		3.2740	3.2864	3.1587	3.6984
Median		4.0000	4.0000	3.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Social cohesion and trust. People in this community can be trusted.	Social cohesion and trust. People in this community do not share the same values.	Social cohesion and trust. People in this community are willing to help their neighbours.	Social cohesion and trust. This is a close-knit community.
N	Valid	439	436	442	444
	Missing	5	8	2	0
Mean		3.6856	3.2661	3.9253	3.5360
Median		4.0000	3.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Place attachment. I am proud to live in this local community.	I feel safe walking down the street after dark.	Place attachment. I feel that I belong to this local community.	Place attachment. I would like to be living in this local community in three years' time.
N	Valid	438	440	440	440
	Missing	6	4	4	4
Mean		3.9635	3.8795	3.8295	3.9705
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Inter-generational closure. Parents in this community generally know each other.	Inter-generational closure. You can count on adults in this community to watch out that children are safe and don't get into trouble.	Inter-generational closure. Adults in this community know who the local children are.	Inter-generational closure. There are adults in this community that children can look up to.
N	Valid	439	436	434	435
	Missing	5	8	10	9
Mean		3.1663	3.1445	2.9677	3.2000
Median		3.0000	3.0000	3.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	2.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Ecometric place attachment. People in this community live here because they want to.	Ecometric place attachment. The people around here feel they belong to this local community.	Ecometric place attachment. People in my community are proud to live here.	Apart from the people that you live with, how many relatives and friends live in your community?
N	Valid	439	441	441	431
	Missing	5	3	3	13
Mean		3.9408	3.8322	3.8503	3.8561
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	7.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	6.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	7.00
		Percentage of people in your community from a non-Anglo-Saxon background?	Would you say that you know: how many acquaintances?	Of the people you know in your local community, how many are Anglo Saxon?	How many times have you had contact with a neighbour in the previous week?
N	Valid	NA	437	365	440
	Missing		7	79	4
Mean			2.3753	2.2521	2.2523
Median			2.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode			2.00	2.00	1.00
Range			3.00	3.00	3.00
Minimum			1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum			4.00	4.00	4.00
		During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you: Signed a petition.	During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you: Attended a public meeting.	During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you: Joined with people to resolve a local or community problem.	Based on your experiences: How often do you and people in your community do favours for each other?
N	Valid	419	433	427	425
	Missing	25	11	17	19
Mean		1.9093	1.8499	1.8689	2.6424
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	3.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	2.00	3.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	4.00
		Based on your experiences: Visit in each other's homes or on the street?	Based on your experiences: Ask each other advice about personal things such as child rearing or job openings?	Procedural justice. Police try to be fair when making decisions.	Procedural justice. Police treat people fairly.
N	Valid	433	429	436	440
	Missing	11	15	8	4
Mean		2.4827	2.1748	3.7959	3.7432
Median		3.0000	2.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		3.00	3.00	4.00	4.00
Range		3.00	3.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		4.00	4.00	5.00	5.00
		Procedural justice. Police listen to people before making decisions.	Procedural justice. Police make decisions based upon facts, not their personal biases or opinions.	Procedural justice. Police treat people with dignity and respect.	Procedural justice. Police are always polite when dealing with people.
N	Valid	438	435	439	437
	Missing	6	9	5	7
Mean		3.7511	3.7471	3.9294	3.7483
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Procedural justice. Police respect people's rights when decisions are made.	Motivational posturing commitment. I obey the police with good will.	Motivational posturing commitment. Obeying the police is the right thing to do.	Motivational posturing commitment. I feel a strong commitment to help police.
N	Valid	437	443	442	440
	Missing	7	1	2	4
Mean		3.8032	4.2822	4.2466	4.1659
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	3.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	2.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Motivational posturing resistance. Police are more interested in catching you doing the wrong thing than helping you to do the right thing.	Motivational posturing resistance. If you don't cooperate with police, they will get tough with you.	Motivational posturing resistance. Once police think you are a trouble maker, they will never change their mind.	Motivational posturing disengagement. I don't really know what police expect of me and I'm not about to ask.
N	Valid	435	438	437	431
	Missing	9	6	7	13
Mean		3.0391	3.3836	3.3227	3.1439
Median		3.0000	4.0000	3.0000	3.0000
Mode		2.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Law legitimacy. You should always obey the law even if it goes against what you think is right.	Law legitimacy. I feel a moral obligation to obey the law.	Law legitimacy. People should do what our laws tell them to do even if they disagree with them.	Law legitimacy. Disobeying the law is sometimes justified.
N	Valid	442	443	440	438
	Missing	2	1	4	6
Mean		3.9932	4.2731	4.0045	2.9886
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Police legitimacy. Respect for police is an important value for people to have.	Police legitimacy. I feel a moral obligation to obey the police.	Police legitimacy. Overall, I think that police are doing a good job in my community.	Police legitimacy. I trust the police in my community.
N	Valid	442	441	443	443
	Missing	2	3	1	1
Mean		4.2443	4.1542	3.9481	3.9526
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Police legitimacy. I have confidence in the police in my community.	Police community engagement. Police are accessible to the people in this community.	Police community engagement. Police make an effort to get to know people in this community.	Police effectiveness. Dealing with problems that concern you.
N	Valid	443	444	NA	437
	Missing	1	0		7
Mean		3.8962	3.9550		3.5973
Median		4.0000	4.0000		4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00		4.00
Range		4.00	4.00		4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00		1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00		5.00
		Police effectiveness. Preventing crime.	Police effectiveness. Keeping order.	Police effectiveness. Solving crime.	Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police ...call police to report a crime?
N	Valid	440	442	437	444
	Missing	4	2	7	0
Mean		3.7727	3.9072	3.6590	4.3491
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police ...help police find someone suspected of committing a crime by providing them with information?	Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police ...report dangerous or suspicious activities to police?	Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police.....willingly assist police if asked?	Police Participation in the Community. How often do you see the police patrol your community on foot or on a bicycle or by car?
N	Valid	444	442	441	434
	Missing	0	2	3	10
Mean		4.1059	4.1516	4.3039	2.9654
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	3.00
Range		4.00	4.00	3.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	2.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	4.00
		Police Participation in the Community. How often do you see the police arrest people or issue infringement notices (i.e. tickets) to people in your community?	Contact with police. In the last 12 months, how many times have you had personal contact with police (excluding any social or work contact)?	Contact with police. If you did have contact with police in the past 12 months, who made the most recent personal contact you have had with police?	Contact with police. Did this contact occur in your local suburb?
N	Valid	427	441	115	120
	Missing	17	3	329	324
Mean		2.4567	1.4286	1.4609	1.3917
Median		2.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
Mode		3.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Range		3.00	3.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Maximum		4.00	4.00	2.00	2.00
		Perceptions of local government. My local councillor is concerned about problems that affect my community.	Perceptions of local government. My local MP cares about my community.	Perceptions of local government. I have confidence in my local government.	Attitudes toward diversity. People in this community would prefer it if residents in this area were mostly Anglo-Saxon.
N	Valid	433	437	438	431
	Missing	11	7	6	13
Mean		3.6005	3.5652	3.6644	2.6334
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	3.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Attitudes toward diversity. People in this community do not like having members of other ethnic groups as next door neighbours.	Attitudes toward diversity. People in this community are comfortable with the current levels of ethnic diversity here.	Attitudes toward diversity. Some people in this community have been excluded from social events because of their skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion.	Subordinate identity. Within Australia, I see myself first and mainly as a member of my racial/ethnic group.
N	Valid	435	437	432	441
	Missing	9	7	12	3
Mean		2.4874	3.5515	2.2037	3.7007
Median		2.0000	4.0000	2.0000	4.0000
Mode		2.00	4.00	2.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Superordinate identity. I see myself first and mainly as a member of the Australian community.	Separatist identity. People from my ethnic/racial group should try to keep a separate cultural identity.	Violence to resolve conflict. Some people in this community believe the use of violence to fix problems.	Violence to resolve conflict. Some people in this community believe the only way many disadvantaged people can change their conditions is to use violence.
N	Valid	442	441	438	440
	Missing	2	3	6	4
Mean		4.0724	3.4989	2.1621	1.9705
Median		4.0000	4.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	2.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Violence to resolve conflict. Some people in this community believe the use of violence is justified depending on the context in which it is used.	Community problems. Drugs. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Drugs. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Drugs. Did you?
N	Valid	437	388	93	11
	Missing	7	56	351	433
Mean		2.1968	1.7552	1.8602	3.1818
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	4.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	2.00	1.00 ^a
Range		4.00	2.00	1.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	3.00	2.00	5.00
		Community problems. Public drinking. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Public drinking. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Public drinking. Did you?	Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. How much of a concern?
N	Valid	410	72	12	407
	Missing	34	372	432	37
Mean		1.7902	1.8194	2.7500	1.5848
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.5000	1.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	1.00	1.00
Range		2.00	1.00	4.00	2.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		3.00	2.00	5.00	3.00
		Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. Did you?	Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. How much of a concern?	Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?
N	Valid	41	4	402	80
	Missing	403	440	42	364
Mean		1.9024	2.7500	1.5896	1.8250
Median		2.0000	2.5000	1.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	1.00	2.00
Range		1.00	4.00	2.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	5.00	3.00	2.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. Did you?	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. Did you?
N	Valid	14	409	78	13
	Missing	430	35	366	431
Mean		3.4286	1.6944	1.8333	2.9231
Median		4.0000	2.0000	2.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	1.00	2.00	1.00
Range		4.00	2.00	1.00	5.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	3.00	2.00	6.00
		Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. Did you?	Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. How much of a concern?
N	Valid	427	76	9	400
	Missing	17	368	435	44
Mean		1.9110	1.8684	4.2222	1.7200
Median		2.0000	2.0000	4.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	3.00	1.00
Range		2.00	1.00	6.00	2.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		3.00	2.00	7.00	3.00
		Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. Did you?	Community Services. Community newspaper, newsletter or bulletin.	Community Services. Crime prevention program.
N	Valid	77	7	389	314
	Missing	367	437	55	130
Mean		1.8961	3.4286	1.2082	1.5064
Median		2.0000	3.0000	1.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00 ^a	1.00	2.00
Range		1.00	5.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	6.00	2.00	2.00
		Community Services. Neighbourhood watch.	Community Services. Religious organisations.	Community Services. Ethnic or nationality clubs.	Community Services. Business or civic groups.
N	Valid	367	350	320	333
	Missing	77	94	124	111
Mean		1.3515	1.3600	1.5906	1.3994
Median		1.0000	1.0000	2.0000	1.0000
Mode		1.00	1.00	2.00	1.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Perceived violence. A fight in which a weapon was used.	Perceived violence. A violent argument between neighbours.	Perceived violence. A sexual assault or rape.	Perceived violence. A robbery or mugging.
N	Valid	374	399	363	376
	Missing	70	45	81	68
Mean		1.2112	1.4511	1.0909	1.6649
Median		1.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
Mode		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Range		3.00	3.00	2.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		4.00	4.00	3.00	4.00
		Victimisation. While you have lived in this community, has anyone ever used violence, such as in a mugging, fight or sexual assault against you or any member of your household anywhere in your community?	Victimisation. Was that in the past 12 months?	Victimisation. Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?	Victimisation. While you have lived in this community, has your home ever been broken into?
N	Valid	417	38	31	433
	Missing	27	406	413	11
Mean		1.9041	1.2895	1.6774	1.8730
Median		2.0000	1.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	2.00	2.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
		Victimisation. Was that in the past 12 months?	Victimisation. Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?	Victimisation. Have you or another member of your household had property damaged?	Victimisation. Was that in the past 12 months?
N	Valid	55	45	434	78
	Missing	389	399	10	366
Mean		1.5636	1.9333	1.8180	1.2692
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	1.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	2.00	1.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Victimisation. Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?	What is your employment status?	Age	Gender
N	Valid	62	441	417	444
	Missing	382	3	27	0
Mean		1.8710	3.2132	37.73	1.4122
Median		2.0000	1.0000	36.00	1.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	30	1.00
Range		1.00	9.00	57	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	18	1.00
Maximum		2.00	10.00	75	2.00
		In which country were you born?	What year did you arrive in Australia to live?	Do you usually speak a language other than English at home?	Do you identify yourself as an Aboriginal or Torres Strait Islander?
N	Valid	437	415	441	NA
	Missing	7	29	3	
Mean		22.2105	1999.59	9.3991	
Median		21.0000	2004.00	6.0000	
Mode		31.00	2005	6.00	
Range		30.00	35	25.00	
Minimum		1.00	1975	4.00	
Maximum		31.00	2010	29.00	
		What is your primary ancestry?	What is your marital status?	How many dependent children under the age of 18 live at this address?	What is your highest educational achievement?
N	Valid	434	436	427	435
	Missing	10	8	17	9
Mean		16.9124	1.9358	3.4824	2.7494
Median		13.0000	2.0000	1.0000	2.0000
Mode		8.00	2.00	.00	2.00
Range		22.00	4.00	99.00	6.00
Minimum		8.00	1.00	.00	1.00
Maximum		30.00	5.00	99.00	7.00
		What was the approximate household annual income before any tax?	What is your religion?	Do you or your family own or rent the residence where you are currently living?	How long have you lived at this current address?
N	Valid	324	394	434	434
	Missing	120	50	10	10
Mean		3.3704	8.9543	1.5069	3.6152
Median		3.0000	7.0000	1.0000	4.0000
Mode		3.00	8.00	1.00	4.00
Range		7.00	24.00	2.00	6.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		8.00	25.00	3.00	7.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

ETHNIC COMMUNITY SAMPLE (MELBOURNE)

		Total Ethnic Community Sample - MELBOURNE	Indian	Vietnamese	Arabic Speaking
N		420	140	149	131
%		100.00	33.30	35.50	31.20
		Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a group of community children were skipping school and hanging around on a street corner...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If some children were spray painting graffiti on a local building...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If there was a fight in front of your house and someone was being beaten or threatened...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a child was showing disrespect to an adult...
N	Valid	420	420	418	420
	Missing	0	0	2	0
Mean		3.1952	3.6452	3.6411	3.3048
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If someone in your community was cutting down trees without council approval...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a new legal brothel was being planned for your community...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. Suppose that because of budget cuts the fire station closest to your home was going to be closed down...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If someone was publically dealing drugs in your community...
N	Valid	419	420	419	419
	Missing	1	0	1	1
Mean		3.6229	3.9476	3.7924	3.8115
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If someone was drunk in public in your community...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If people were speeding in cars along the streets in your community...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If a violent argument broke out between a woman and a man in their private residence...	Collective efficacy, willingness to intervene. If somebody was getting mugged...
N	Valid	418	419	420	418
	Missing	2	1	0	2
Mean		3.3469	3.7661	3.3143	3.8086
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Social cohesion and trust. People in this community can be trusted.	Social cohesion and trust. People in this community do not share the same values.	Social cohesion and trust. People in this community are willing to help their neighbours.	Social cohesion and trust. This is a close-knit community.
N	Valid	418	418	420	418
	Missing	2	2	0	2
Mean		3.5885	3.3636	3.7952	3.5167
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Place attachment. I am proud to live in this local community.	I feel safe walking down the street after dark.	Place attachment. I feel that I belong to this local community.	Place attachment. I would like to be living in this local community in three years' time.
N	Valid	416	420	419	412
	Missing	4	0	1	8
Mean		3.8582	3.3571	3.7446	3.8786
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Inter-generational closure. Parents in this community generally know each other.	Inter-generational closure. You can count on adults in this community to watch out that children are safe and don't get into trouble.	Inter-generational closure. Adults in this community know who the local children are.	Inter-generational closure. There are adults in this community that children can look up to.
N	Valid	417	418	418	417
	Missing	3	2	2	3
Mean		3.4221	3.1100	3.1579	3.3501
Median		4.0000	3.0000	3.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Ecometric place attachment. People in this community live here because they want to.	Ecometric place attachment. The people around here feel they belong to this local community.	Ecometric place attachment. People in my community are proud to live here.	Apart from the people that you live with, how many relatives and friends live in your community?
N	Valid	419	418	419	415
	Missing	1	2	1	5
Mean		3.8043	3.7416	3.7780	3.1036
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	6.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	7.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Percentage of people in your community from a non-Anglo-Saxon background?	Would you say that you know: how many acquaintances?	Of the people you know in your local community, how many are Anglo Saxon?	How many times have you had contact with a neighbour in the previous week?
N	Valid	NA	416	371	408
	Missing		4	49	12
Mean			2.2212	2.2749	2.1618
Median			2.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode			2.00	2.00	2.00
Range			3.00	3.00	3.00
Minimum			1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum			4.00	4.00	4.00
		During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you: Signed a petition.	During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you: Attended a public meeting.	During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you: Joined with people to resolve a local or community problem.	Based on your experiences: How often do you and people in your community do favours for each other?
N	Valid	405	412	407	410
	Missing	15	8	13	10
Mean		1.8790	1.8180	1.8722	2.6488
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	3.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	2.00	3.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	4.00
		Based on your experiences: Visit in each other's homes or on the street?	Based on your experiences: Ask each other advice about personal things such as child rearing or job openings?	Procedural justice. Police try to be fair when making decisions.	Procedural justice. Police treat people fairly.
N	Valid	415	407	419	419
	Missing	5	13	1	1
Mean		2.3855	2.1744	3.7088	3.6420
Median		2.0000	2.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	4.00	4.00
Range		3.00	3.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		4.00	4.00	5.00	5.00
		Procedural justice. Police listen to people before making decisions.	Procedural justice. Police make decisions based upon facts, not their personal biases or opinions.	Procedural justice. Police treat people with dignity and respect.	Procedural justice. Police are always polite when dealing with people.
N	Valid	419	418	419	419
	Missing	1	2	1	1
Mean		3.6492	3.6172	3.7422	3.6611
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	3.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	2.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Procedural justice. Police respect people's rights when decisions are made.	Motivational posturing commitment. I obey the police with good will.	Motivational posturing commitment. Obeying the police is the right thing to do.	Motivational posturing commitment. I feel a strong commitment to help police.
N	Valid	419	420	420	419
	Missing	1	0	0	1
Mean		3.6778	4.1881	4.1619	4.1217
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	3.00	3.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	2.00	2.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Motivational posturing resistance. Police are more interested in catching you doing the wrong thing than helping you to do the right thing.	Motivational posturing resistance. If you don't cooperate with police, they will get tough with you.	Motivational posturing resistance. Once police think you are a trouble maker, they will never change their mind.	Motivational posturing disengagement. I don't really know what police expect of me and I'm not about to ask.
N	Valid	411	415	411	414
	Missing	9	5	9	6
Mean		3.1776	3.5639	3.3260	2.7899
Median		3.0000	4.0000	3.0000	3.0000
Mode		3.00	4.00	3.00	3.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Law legitimacy. You should always obey the law even if it goes against what you think is right.	Law legitimacy. I feel a moral obligation to obey the law.	Law legitimacy. People should do what our laws tell them to do even if they disagree with them.	Law legitimacy. Disobeying the law is sometimes justified.
N	Valid	416	416	418	412
	Missing	4	4	2	8
Mean		3.7188	3.9976	3.8206	3.2160
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	3.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Police legitimacy. Respect for police is an important value for people to have.	Police legitimacy. I feel a moral obligation to obey the police.	Police legitimacy. Overall, I think that police are doing a good job in my community.	Police legitimacy. I trust the police in my community.
N	Valid	420	420	420	419
	Missing	0	0	0	1
Mean		4.1214	4.0143	3.8190	3.8974
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Police legitimacy. I have confidence in the police in my community.	Police community engagement. Police are accessible to the people in this community.	Police community engagement. Police make an effort to get to know people in this community.	Police effectiveness. Dealing with problems that concern you.
N	Valid	417	418	NA	415
	Missing	3	2		5
Mean		3.8561	3.8900		3.4096
Median		4.0000	4.0000		3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00		3.00
Range		4.00	4.00		4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00		1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00		5.00
		Police effectiveness. Preventing crime.	Police effectiveness. Keeping order.	Police effectiveness. Solving crime.	Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police ...call police to report a crime?
N	Valid	419	417	417	419
	Missing	1	3	3	1
Mean		3.5728	3.7146	3.4604	4.1623
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	4.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police ...help police find someone suspected of committing a crime by providing them with information?	Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police ...report dangerous or suspicious activities to police?	Self-reported willingness to cooperate with police.....willingly assist police if asked?	Police Participation in the Community. How often do you see the police patrol your community on foot or on a bicycle or by car?
N	Valid	419	418	416	414
	Missing	1	2	4	6
Mean		4.1265	4.2201	4.2668	2.9324
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	3.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	4.00
		Police Participation in the Community. How often do you see the police arrest people or issue infringement notices (i.e. tickets) to people in your community?	Contact with police. In the last 12 months, how many times have you had personal contact with police (excluding any social or work contact)?	Contact with police. If you did have contact with police in the past 12 months, who made the most recent personal contact you have had with police?	Contact with police. Did this contact occur in your local suburb?
N	Valid	410	415	104	104
	Missing	10	5	316	316
Mean		2.6488	1.3735	1.4423	1.2692
Median		3.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Range		3.00	3.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Maximum		4.00	4.00	2.00	2.00
		Perceptions of local government. My local councillor is concerned about problems that affect my community.	Perceptions of local government. My local MP cares about my community.	Perceptions of local government. I have confidence in my local government.	Attitudes toward diversity. People in this community would prefer it if residents in this area were mostly Anglo-Saxon.
N	Valid	416	416	417	415
	Missing	4	4	3	5
Mean		3.4111	3.4207	3.4484	2.6048
Median		4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	3.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	4.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Attitudes toward diversity. People in this community do not like having members of other ethnic groups as next door neighbours.	Attitudes toward diversity. People in this community are comfortable with the current levels of ethnic diversity here.	Attitudes toward diversity. Some people in this community have been excluded from social events because of their skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion.	Subordinate identity. Within Australia, I see myself first and mainly as a member of my racial/ethnic group.
N	Valid	416	417	408	417
	Missing	4	3	12	3
Mean		2.4880	3.6211	2.4216	3.4820
Median		2.0000	4.0000	2.0000	4.0000
Mode		2.00	4.00	2.00	4.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
		Superordinate identity. I see myself first and mainly as a member of the Australian community.	Separatist identity. People from my ethnic/racial group should try to keep a separate cultural identity.	Violence to resolve conflict. Some people in this community believe the use of violence to fix problems.	Violence to resolve conflict. Some people in this community believe the only way many disadvantaged people can change their conditions is to use violence.
N	Valid	417	414	415	413
	Missing	3	6	5	7
Mean		3.9017	3.3357	2.5494	2.5036
Median		4.0000	4.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode		4.00	4.00	2.00	2.00
Range		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Violence to resolve conflict. Some people in this community believe the use of violence is justified depending on the context in which it is used.	Community problems. Drugs. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Drugs. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Drugs. Did you?
N	Valid Missing	411 9	396 24	146 274	24 396
Mean		2.5766	2.0783	1.8288	3.3750
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	4.5000
Mode		2.00	3.00	2.00	5.00
Range		4.00	2.00	1.00	6.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		5.00	3.00	2.00	7.00
		Community problems. Public drinking. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Public drinking. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Public drinking. Did you?	Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. How much of a concern?
N	Valid Missing	400 20	76 344	11 409	388 32
Mean		1.8075	1.8421	3.8182	1.6985
Median		2.0000	2.0000	4.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	5.00	1.00
Range		2.00	1.00	5.00	2.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		3.00	2.00	6.00	3.00
		Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. People loitering or hanging out. Did you?	Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. How much of a concern?	Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?
N	Valid Missing	53 367	10 410	336 84	64 356
Mean		1.8113	1.6000	1.6607	1.7500
Median		2.0000	1.0000	1.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	1.00	2.00
Range		1.00	3.00	2.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	4.00	3.00	2.00
		Community problems. People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion. Did you?	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Vandalism and or graffiti. Did you?
N	Valid Missing	16 404	402 18	83 337	18 402
Mean		3.5000	1.8209	1.7831	3.9444
Median		4.0000	2.0000	2.0000	3.5000
Mode		4.00	2.00	2.00	3.00
Range		5.00	2.00	1.00	6.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Maximum		6.00	3.00	2.00	7.00
		Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. How much of a concern?	Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Traffic problems like speeding or hooning. Did you?	Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. How much of a concern?
N	Valid	402	102	32	375
	Missing	18	318	388	45
Mean		1.9204	1.6863	3.1875	1.8880
Median		2.0000	2.0000	3.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	1.00	2.00
Range		2.00	1.00	6.00	2.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		3.00	2.00	7.00	3.00
		Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	Community problems. Young people getting into trouble. Did you?	Community Services. Community newspaper, newsletter or bulletin.	Community Services. Crime prevention program.
N	Valid	83	12	395	321
	Missing	337	408	25	99
Mean		1.8554	3.0833	1.1241	1.2991
Median		2.0000	4.0000	1.0000	1.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00 ^a	1.00	1.00
Range		1.00	6.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	7.00	2.00	2.00
		Community Services. Neighbourhood watch.	Community Services. Religious organisations.	Community Services. Ethnic or nationality clubs.	Community Services. Business or civic groups.
N	Valid	332	346	319	301
	Missing	88	74	101	119
Mean		1.2560	1.3728	1.4420	1.4817
Median		1.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
Mode		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
		Perceived violence. A fight in which a weapon was used.	Perceived violence. A violent argument between neighbours.	Perceived violence. A sexual assault or rape.	Perceived violence. A robbery or mugging.
N	Valid	374	380	352	382
	Missing	46	40	68	38
Mean		1.4251	1.5368	1.2017	1.8482
Median		1.0000	1.0000	1.0000	2.0000
Mode		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Range		3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		Victimisation. While you have lived in this community, has anyone ever used violence, such as in a mugging, fight or sexual assault against you or any member of your household anywhere in your community?	Victimisation. Was that in the past 12 months?	Victimisation. Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?	Victimisation. While you have lived in this community, has your home ever been broken into?
N	Valid	400	23	18	414
	Missing	20	397	402	6
Mean		1.9400	1.3913	1.7778	1.8744
Median		2.0000	1.0000	2.0000	2.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	2.00	2.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
		Victimisation. Was that in the past 12 months?	Victimisation. Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?	Victimisation. Have you or another member of your household had property damaged?	Victimisation. Was that in the past 12 months?
N	Valid	51	32	411	69
	Missing	369	388	9	351
Mean		1.5294	1.8750	1.8297	1.3623
Median		2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	1.0000
Mode		2.00	2.00	2.00	1.00
Range		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00
		Victimisation. Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?	What is your employment status?	Age	Gender
N	Valid	50	401	398	419
	Missing	370	19	22	1
Mean		1.8000	2.6958	39.96	1.5537
Median		2.0000	1.0000	37.00	2.0000
Mode		2.00	1.00	30 ^a	2.00
Range		1.00	9.00	63	1.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	19	1.00
Maximum		2.00	10.00	82	2.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

		In which country were you born?	What year did you arrive in Australia to live?	Do you usually speak a language other than English at home?	Do you identify yourself as an Aboriginal or Torres Strait Islander?
N	Valid	416	338	419	NA
	Missing	4	82	1	
Mean		20.4279	1994.67	7.6635	
Median		21.0000	1996.00	6.0000	
Mode		16.00	2006	6.00	
Range		30.00	51	25.00	
Minimum		1.00	1960	4.00	
Maximum		31.00	2011	29.00	
		What is your primary ancestry?	What is your marital status?	How many dependent children under the age of 18 live at this address?	What is your highest educational achievement?
N	Valid	411	412	413	408
	Missing	9	8	7	12
Mean		16.2457	2.2913	3.5860	2.8725
Median		13.0000	2.0000	.0000	3.0000
Mode		8.00	2.00	.00	2.00
Range		22.00	5.00	99.00	7.00
Minimum		8.00	1.00	.00	1.00
Maximum		30.00	6.00	99.00	8.00
		What was the approximate household annual income before any tax?	What is your religion?	Do you or your family own or rent the residence where you are currently living?	How long have you lived at this current address?
N	Valid	284	353	381	384
	Missing	136	67	39	36
Mean		2.8838	10.5581	1.4698	4.1094
Median		3.0000	8.0000	1.0000	4.0000
Mode		2.00	6.00	1.00	4.00
Range		7.00	24.00	3.00	6.00
Minimum		1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Maximum		8.00	25.00	4.00	7.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Aggregate Level

ABS Demographics
ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane) Survey

		Total Persons	Proportion of total persons speaking LOTE at home	Proportion of total persons at a different address 1 year ago	Proportion of total persons at a different address 5 years ago	Proportion of total persons ATSI
N	Valid	148	148	148	148	148
	Missing	0	0	0	0	0
Mean		5197.8446	.1002	.1695	.4220	.0158
Median		4195.5000	.0654	.1655	.4139	.0116
Mode		1731.00 ^a	.01 ^a	.04 ^a	.23 ^a	.00
Std. Deviation		4705.20006	.08844	.05368	.09219	.01562
Minimum		126.00	.01	.04	.23	.00
Maximum		21001.00	.51	.39	.79	.09
		Proportion of total households low income (<\$799/week)	Proportion of total households high income (>1400/week)	Proportion of total households renting	Median weekly household income	Population Density (Persons/km2)
N	Valid	148	148	148	148	148
	Missing	0	0	0	0	0
Mean		.2706	.3441	.2296	1222.8919	921.8648
Median		.2553	.3522	.2120	1185.0000	696.4500
Mode		.08 ^a	.06 ^a	.19	1145.00 ^a	7.90 ^a
Std. Deviation		.11156	.13102	.12666	333.19256	813.48825
Minimum		.08	.06	.02	613.00	7.90
Maximum		.55	.61	.51	2323.00	3372.60

ACCS Technical Report 2012

ACCS WAVE 1 (MELBOURNE) SURVEY

		Total Persons	Proportion of total persons speaking LOTE at home	Proportion of total persons at a different address 1 year ago	Proportion of total persons at a different address 5 years ago	Proportion of total persons ATSI
N	Valid	149	149	149	149	149
	Missing	0	0	0	0	0
Mean		6461.6980	.1720	.1282	.3362	.0043
Median		5576.0000	.1350	.1182	.3092	.0029
Mode		519.00 ^a	.00 ^a	.02 ^a	.11 ^a	.00
Std. Deviation		4690.56307	.13879	.05435	.11003	.00409
Minimum		519.00	.00	.02	.11	.00
Maximum		18842.00	.65	.42	.75	.02
		Proportion of total households low income (<\$799/week)	Proportion of total households high income (>1700/week)	Proportion of total households renting	Median weekly household income	Population Density (Persons/km2)
N	Valid	149	149	149	149	149
	Missing	0	0	0	0	0
Mean		.2994	.3188	.1932	1136.8054	1606.2295
Median		.2868	.3346	.1672	1121.0000	1528.7000
Mode		.11 ^a	.02 ^a	.02 ^a	1061.00 ^a	9.10
Std. Deviation		.10091	.10586	.11965	274.22605	1312.25141
Minimum		.11	.02	.02	360.00	7.00
Maximum		.75	.55	.60	1791.00	7352.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

SCALES

WAVE 3 (BRISBANE) MAIN ACCS SURVEY

Scale	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	SD	VPC
Collective Efficacy	4166	1.00	5.00	3.629	.64111	14.49
Informal Social Control	4167	1.00	5.00	3.640	.58626	11.79
Social Cohesion and Trust	4167	1.00	5.00	3.670	.67571	11.61
Place Attachment Scale	4167	1.00	5.00	3.999	.73944	9.92
Ecometric Place Attachment Scale	4163	1.00	5.00	4.045	.62531	17.54
Intergenerational Trust Scale	4163	1.00	5.00	3.648	.71979	8.60
Frequency of neighbouring	4165	1.00	4.00	2.842	.79696	4.46
Law legitimacy	4166	1.00	5.00	3.624	.61857	2.52
Procedural Justice	4160	1.00	5.00	3.830	.61912	1.58
Motivational Posturing Commitment	4164	1.00	5.00	3.066	.69276	1.84
Police legitimacy	4166	1.00	5.00	4.053	.51129	1.26
Police effectiveness	4129	1.00	5.00	3.763	.66454	3.10
Perceptions of local government	4150	1.00	5.00	3.473	.84781	4.79
Civic Participation	4166	1.00	2.00	1.760	.31819	6.23
Community Problems Scale	4165	1.00	3.00	1.596	.41084	19.38
Attitudes to Diversity	4133	1.00	5.00	3.594	.63087	2.60
Violence to resolve conflict	4136	1.00	5.00	2.441	.91378	10.29
Perceptions of Violence scale	4128	1.00	4.00	1.519	.62641	9.81
Work Community balance	2365	1.00	5.00	2.930	.86238	1.64
Work Community balance reciprocated exchange	2340	1.00	4.00	2.488	.77933	0.00

WAVE 1 (MELBOURNE) MAIN ACCS SURVEY

Scale	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	SD	VPC
Collective Efficacy	4880	1.19	5.00	3.5946	.56914	12.58
Informal Social Control	4880	1.17	5.00	3.5799	.62570	9.64
Social Cohesion and Trust	4880	1.00	5.00	3.6398	.66172	11.45
Place Attachment Scale	4881	1.00	5.00	3.9962	.74622	8.09
Ecometric Place Attachment Scale	4876	1.00	5.00	4.0674	.61245	15.28
Intergenerational Trust Scale	4877	1.00	5.00	3.5986	.71824	10.25
Frequency of neighbouring	4877	1.00	4.00	2.8201	.79928	3.82
Law legitimacy	4879	1.00	5.00	3.5815	.64938	2.98
Procedural Justice	4871	1.00	5.00	3.8010	.60349	2.11
Motivational Posturing Commitment	4875	1.00	5.00	3.0531	.68468	0.85
Police legitimacy	4879	1.00	5.00	4.0255	.52098	2.42
Police effectiveness	4853	1.00	5.00	3.7758	.67252	3.05
Cooperation with police	4878	1.00	5.00	4.4361	.53977	1.18
Perceptions of local government	4850	1.00	5.00	3.4671	.83405	3.58
Civic Participation	4881	1.00	2.00	1.7255	.33442	8.09
Community Problems Scale	4881	1.00	3.00	1.7107	.41729	17.89
Attitudes to Diversity	4857	1.00	5.00	3.6297	.64823	3.74
Violence to resolve conflict	4856	1.00	5.00	2.4729	.91101	7.01
Perceptions of Violence scale	4809	1.00	4.00	1.6060	.67308	5.81
Work Community balance	2774	1.00	5.00	2.9669	.89773	2.73
Work Community balance reciprocated exchange	2746	1.00	4.00	2.5178	.79216	0.00

ACCS Technical Report 2012

ETHNIC COMMUNITY SAMPLE (BRISBANE)

Scale	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	SD	VPC
Collective Efficacy	443	1.08	5	3.4984	.64416	3.51
Informal Social Control	444	1	4.88	3.4886	.58197	4.76
Social Cohesion and Trust	444	1	5	3.4651	.70746	3.99
Place Attachment Scale	441	1	5	3.9180	.86538	10.64
Ecometric Place Attachment Scale	441	1	5	3.8734	.70758	4.38
Intergenerational Trust Scale	443	1	5	3.1151	.80571	0.00
Frequency of neighbouring	435	1	4	2.4299	.79029	5.91
Law legitimacy	443	1	5	3.8198	.67636	0.00
Procedural Justice	441	1	5	3.2249	.68979	2.50
Motivational Posturing Commitment	442	1	5	3.2249	.68635	1.83
Police legitimacy	444	1.8	5	4.0356	.62520	0.00
Police effectiveness	443	1	5	3.7334	.70740	0.00
Perceptions of local government	441	1	5	3.6107	.75938	1.74
Civic Participation	435	1	2	1.8690	.27378	9.82
Community Problems Scale	438	1	3	1.7273	.58117	11.98
Attitudes to Diversity	443	1	5	3.4797	.66286	2.28
Violence to resolve conflict	441	1	5	2.1073	.8592	0.44

ETHNIC COMMUNITY SAMPLE (MELBOURNE)

Scale	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	SD	VPC
Collective Efficacy	420	1	5	3.5986	.74930	0.00
Informal Social Control	420	1.56	4.94	3.5459	.65019	2.91
Social Cohesion and Trust	420	1.25	4.75	3.3851	.60665	17.67
Place Attachment Scale	420	1	5	3.8184	.76285	0.00
Ecometric Place Attachment Scale	420	1	5	3.7730	.66771	16.83
Intergenerational Trust Scale	420	1	5	3.2567	.84825	24.49
Frequency of neighbouring	419	1	4	2.4037	.79113	8.84
Law legitimacy	420	1.75	5	3.5794	.54424	0.00
Procedural Justice	420	1.5	5	3.6703	.55866	25.75
Motivational Posturing Commitment	419	1	5	3.2112	.65068	0.00
Police legitimacy	420	1	5	3.9414	.47037	15.02
Police effectiveness	419	1	5	3.5410	.70770	0.00
Perceptions of local government	418	1	5	3.4286	.89423	0.00
Civic Participation	415	1	2	1.8546	.28141	14.29
Community Problems Scale	417	1	3	1.8218	.61944	5.49
Attitudes to Diversity	419	1.33	5	3.5115	.58074	14.51
Violence to resolve conflict	416	1	5	2.5449	.94514	27.60

REFERENCES

- Andrew, R. (2009). Civic engagement, ethnic heterogeneity and social capital in urban areas: Evidence from England. *Urban Affairs Review*, 44(3), 428-440.
- Australian Bureau of Statistics. (2006). *Census of population and housing*. Australian Bureau of Statistics.
- Bellair, P. E. (2000). Informal surveillance and street crime: A complex relationship. *Criminology*, 38(1), 137-170.
- Bourdieu, P. (1985). The forms of capital. In J. G. Richardson (Ed.), *Handbook for Theory and Research for the Sociology of Education* (pp. 241-258). New York: Greenwood.
- Braithwaite, V. (2003). Dancing with tax authorities: Motivational postures and noncompliant actions. In V. Braithwaite (Ed.), *Taxing democracy: Understanding tax avoidance and evasion*. Aldershot: Ashgate.
- Brown, B. & Benedict, W. (2002) Perceptions of the police: Past findings, methodological issues, conceptual issues and policy implications. *Policing: An International Journal of Police Strategies and Management*, 25(3), 543-580.
- Bursik, R. (1986). Ecological stability and the dynamics of delinquency. In A. J. Reiss and M. Tonry (Eds.), *Communities and Crime*. Volume 8, *Crime and Justice: A Review of Research*. Pp 35-66. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Bursik, R. (1988). Social disorganization and theories of crime and delinquency: Problems and prospects. *Criminology*, 26(4), 519-552.
- Bursik, R. J., & Grasmick, H. G. (1993). *Neighborhoods and crime: The dimensions of effective community control*. New York: Lexington Books.

Cao, L., Frank, J. & Cullen, F.T. (1996) Race, community context and confidence in police.

American Journal of Police, 15, 3-22.

Chan, J. (1997). *Changing police culture: Policing in a multicultural society*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Coleman, J. S. (1988). Social capital in the creation of human capital. *American Journal of Sociology*, 94, S95-S120.

Coleman, J.S. (1990). *Foundations of social theory*. Boston, MA: Harvard University Press.

DeCremer, D. (2002). Respect and cooperation in social dilemmas: The importance of feeling included. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*, 28, 1335-1341.

Dixon, D. & Maher, L. (2002). Anh hai: Policing, culture and social exclusion in a street heroin market. *Policing and Society*, 12, 93-110.

Hombrados-Mendieta, I., Gomez-Jacinto, L., & Dominguez-Fuentes, J. M. (2009). The impact of immigrants on the sense of community. *Journal of Community Psychology*, 37(6), 671-6.

Home Office. Research, Development and Statistics Directorate and BMRB. Social Research, *British Crime Survey; 1982 — 2009*. Colchester, Essex: UK Data Archive [distributor].

Hough, M. (1987). Crime surveys and crime risks. Paper presented at the workshop on Design and Use of the National Crime Survey. Maryland: University of Maryland.

Hunter, A. J. (1985). Private, parochial, and public social orders: The problem of crime and incivility in urban communities. In G. D. Suttles & M. N. Zald (Eds.), *The challenge of social control: Citizenship and institution building in modern society*. Norwood, NJ: Aldex Publishing.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Huo, Y.J., Smith, H.J., Tyler, T.R. & Lind E.A. (1996). Superordinate identification, subgroup identification, and justice concerns: Is separatism the problem; is assimilation the answer? *Psychological Science*, 7, 40-45.
- Kawachi, I., Kennedy, B.P., & Glass, R. (1999). Social capital and self-rated health: A contextual analysis. *American Journal of Public Health*, 89(8), 1187-1193.
- Kubrin, C. E., & Weitzer, R. (2003). New directions in social disorganization theory. *Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency*, 40(4), 374-402.
- Lyons, W. (1999). *The politics of community policing: Rearranging the power to punish*. Ann Arbor: The University of Michigan Press.
- Magee, W., Fong, E. & Wilkes, R. (2007) Neighbourhood ethnic concentration and discrimination. *Journal of Social Politics*, 37(1), 37-61.
- Mazerolle, L., Wickes, R.L. & McBroom, J. (2010) Community variations in violence: the role of social ties and collective efficacy in comparative context. *The Journal for Research in Crime and Delinquency*, 47(1), 3-30.
- Mazerolle, L., Wickes, R., Rombouts, S., McBroom, J., Shyy, T-K., Riseley, K., Homel, R.J., Stimson, R., Stewart, A., Spencer, N., Charker, J. & Sampson, R., (2007). Community Variations in Crime: A Spatial and Econometric Analysis: Technical Report No. 1 Study Methods and Basic Statistics. Australian Research Council.
- McMillan, D. & Chavis D. (1986). Sense of community: A definition and a theory. *American Journal of Community Psychology*, 14, 6-23.
- Morenoff, J., Sampson, R.J. & Raudenbush, S. (2001). Neighborhood inequality, collective efficacy, and the spatial dynamics of urban violence. *Criminology*, 39, 517-560.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Murphy, K. & Cherney, A. (2012). Understanding cooperation with police in a diverse society. *British Journal of Criminology*, 52, 181-201.
- Murphy, K., Hinds, L., & Fleming, J. (2008). Encouraging cooperation and public support for police. *Policing and Society*, 18(2), 138-157.
- Murphy, K., Murphy, B. & Mearns, M. (2010a). The 2007 public safety and security in Australia survey: Survey methodology and preliminary findings. *Alfred Deakin Research Institute Working Paper No. 16*, Geelong, Deakin University.
- Murphy, K., Murphy, B., & Mearns, M. (2010b). The 2009 crime, safety and policing in Australia survey: Survey methodology and preliminary findings. *Alfred Deakin Research Institute Working Paper No. 17*, Geelong, Deakin University.
- Murphy, K., Tyler, T.R. & Curtis, A. (2009). Does procedural justice help authorities when people question the underlying legitimacy of the law? *Regulation and Governance*, 3, 1-16.
- Pocock, B. (2001). *Having a life: Work, family, fairness and community in 2000*. Adelaide: Centre for Labour Research, Adelaide University.
- Pocock, B. (2003) *The work/life collision: What work is doing to Australians and what to do about it*. Sydney: The Federation Press.
- Putnam, R.D. (1993). The prosperous community: Social capital and community life. *American Prospect*, Spring, 35-42.
- Putnam, R.D. (1995). Bowling alone: America's declining social capital. *Journal of Democracy*, 6(1), 65-78.
- Putnam, R.D. (2000). *Bowling Alone: The collapse and revival of American community*. New York: Simon & Schuster.

- Putnam, R. D. (2007). E Pluribus Unum: Diversity and Community in the Twenty-first Century – The 2006 Johan Skytte Prize Lecture, *Scandinavian Political Studies* 30(2), 137-174.
- Raudenbush, S.W., Rowan, B., & Kang, S.J. (1991). A multilevel, multivariate model for studying school climate in secondary schools with estimation via the EM algorithm. *Journal of Educational Statistics*, 16(4), 295-330.
- Raudenbush, S. & Sampson, R. (1999). Ecometrics: Toward A science of assessing ecological settings, with application to the systematic social observation of neighborhoods. *Sociological Methodology*, 29, 1-41.
- Raudenbush, S. W., Spybrook, J., Liu, X., & Congdon, R. (SSI BETAWARE, 2004). Optimal design for longitudinal and multilevel research: Documentation for the “Optimal Design” software. Lincolnwood, IL: Scientific Software International, Inc.
- Reisig, M. D., & Parks, R. B. (2004). Can community policing help the truly disadvantaged? *Crime & Delinquency*, 50(2), 139-167.
- Renauer, B. C. (2007). Is neighborhood policing related to informal social control. *Policing: An International Journal of Police Strategies & Management*, 30(1), 61-81.
- Resig, M.D. & Giacomazzi, A.L. (1998). Citizen perceptions of community policing: are attitudes towards police important? *Policing: An International Journal of Police Strategies and Management*, 21, 541-561.
- Sampson, R. (1986). Crime in cities: The effects of formal and informal social control. In A. J. Reiss and M Tonry (Eds.) *Communities and Crime*. Volume 8, *Crime and Justice: A Review of Research*, pp. 271-312. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Sampson, R.J. (1988). Local friendship ties and community attachment in mass society: A multilevel systemic model. *American Sociological Review*, 53(5), 766-779.
- Sampson, R. J. (2002). Transcending tradition: New directions in community research, Chicago style. *Criminology*, 40(2), 213-230.
- Sampson, R.J. & Bartusch, D.J. (1998) Legal cynicism and (subcultural?) tolerance of deviance: The neighborhood context of racial differences. *Law and Society Review*, 32, 777-804.
- Sampson R., Morenoff, J. & Earls, F. (1999). Beyond social capital: Spatial dynamics of collective efficacy for children. *American Sociological Review*, 64, 633-660.
- Sampson, R. & Raudenbush, S. (2001). *Disorder in Urban Neighbourhoods – Does it lead to crime?* Research Brief Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Justice, National Institute of Justice, February.
- Sampson, R., Raudenbush, S. & Earls, F. (1997). Neighbourhoods and violent crime: A multilevel study of collective efficacy. *Science*, 277, 918-924.
- Scott, J. D. (2002). Assessing the relationship between police-community coproduction and neighborhood-level social capital. *Journal of Contemporary Criminal Justice*, 18(2), 147-166.
- Semyonov, M., Raijman, R., Yom Tov, A. and Schmidt, P. (2004) Population size, perceived threat and exclusion: A multiple indicators analysis of attitudes toward foreigners in Germany. *Social Science Research*, 33(4), 681.
- Shaw, C. & McKay, H. (1942). *Juvenile Delinquency and Urban Areas*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Sherif, M. (1966). *In common predicament: Social psychology of intergroup conflict and cooperation*. Boston, MA: Houghton-Mifflin.

Silver, E., & Miller, L. L. (2004). Sources of informal social control in Chicago neighborhoods. *Criminology*, 42(3), 551-583.

Skogan, W., & Frydl, K. (2004). *Fairness and effectiveness in policing: The evidence*. Washington, DC: The National Academies Press.

Sun, I. Y., Triplett, R. A., & Gainey, R. R. (2004). Social organization, legitimacy of local institutions and neighbourhood crime: An exploratory study of perceptions of the police and local government. *Journal of Crime and Justice*, 27(1), 33-60.

Sunshine, J. & Tyler, T.R. (2003). The role of procedural justice and legitimacy in shaping public support for policing. *Law and Society Review*, 37, 513-547.

Tyler, T.R. (1990). *Why people obey the law*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Tyler, T.R. & Huo, Y.J. (2002). *Trust in the law: Encouraging public cooperation with the police and courts*. New York: Russell Sage.

Tyler, T.R., Schulhofer, S. & Huq, A.(2010). Legitimacy and deterrence effects in counter terrorism policing: A study of Muslim Americans. *Law and Society Review*, 44, 365-402.

Tyler, T.R. & Wakslak, C. (2004). Profiling and police legitimacy: Procedural justice, attributions of motive, and acceptance of police authority. *Criminology*, 42(2), 253-281.

Twenge, J.M., Baumeister, R.F., Tice, D.M. and Stucke, T.S. (2001). If you can't join them, beat them: Effects of social exclusion on aggressive behavior. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 81(6), 1058-1069.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- Velez, M. B. (2001). The role of public social control in urban neighborhoods: A multi-level analysis of victimization risk. *Criminology*, 39(4), 837-864.
- Voydanoff, P. (2005). The effects of community demands, resources, and strategies on the nature and consequences of the work-family interface: An agenda for future research. *Family Relations*, 54(5), 583-595.
- Warner, B. D. (2007). Directly intervene or call the authorities? A study of forms of neighborhood social control within a social disorganization framework. *Criminology*, 45(1), 99-129.
- Whiteley, P.F. (2000). Economic growth and social capital. *Political Studies*, 48(3), 443-466.
- Woolcock, M. (1998). Social Capital and Economic Development: Toward a Theoretical Synthesis and Policy Framework. *Theory and Society*, vol 27(2), 151-208.
- Wickes, R. (2007). *The role of social processes in crime control: Disentangling the relative contribution of collective efficacy and systemic models of community regulation*. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, Griffith University, Brisbane, Australia.
- Wickes, R., Sargeant, E. and Zahnow, R. (2010). Community variations in crime: A spatial and econometric analysis Wave 2: Technical Report No. 1 Study Methods and Basic Statistics. Australian Research Council: Brisbane.
- Woolcock, M. (1998). Social capital and economic development: toward a theoretical synthesis and policy framework. *Theory and Society*, 27, 151-208
- Wong, C. (2007) Little and big pictures in our heads: Race, local context and innumeracy about racial groups in the united states. *Public Opinion Quarterly*, 71(3), 392-412.

APPENDIX 1:

Project Agreement:

Vulnerable Communities Program CEPS (R00700002)

Project Agreement

Project: Vulnerable Communities

Project Leader and Chief Investigator: Lorraine Mazerolle, The University of Queensland

Project Parties and Abbreviations

Australian Academic Institutions

Griffith University (Griffith)

The University of Queensland (UQ)

International Academic Institutions

None

Industry Partners

Queensland Police (QPS)

Victoria Police (VIC)

RECITALS:

- A. One or more of the Project Parties have entered into a Collaborative Organisation Agreement dated 1 January 2008 and are thereby members of the ARC Centre of Excellence in Policing and Security (CEPS).
- B. The Project Parties wish to participate in the Project which forms part of the activities of CEPS.
- C. By entering into this Project Agreement, the Project Parties agree to participate in the Project in accordance with and subject to the Collaborative Organisation Agreement, except to the extent that provisions of the Collaborative Organisation Agreement are altered by this Project Agreement.

PROVISIONS:

1. Interpretation

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- 1.1 A word or term which is defined in the Collaborative Organisation Agreement shall have the same meaning when used in this Project Agreement, unless the context or subject matter requires otherwise or that word or term is defined in this Project Agreement.

2 Project Agreement Endorsement

- 2.1 The Project Parties acknowledge and agree that the provisions of this Project Agreement must be endorsed by the CEPS Executive, and this Project Agreement shall have no effect until such endorsement is obtained.

3 Project Performance and Budget

- 3.1 The Project shall be performed during the Project Term set out at Item 4 of Schedule 1:
 - a) in accordance with the Project Budget described in Item 7 of Schedule 1;
 - b) by the Project Team (including Project Leader) described in Item 3 of Schedule 1;
 - c) to achieve the Project Aims and Background described in Item 2 of Schedule 1;
 - d) so as to meet the Key Performance Indicators set out in Schedule 3; and
 - e) in accordance with the Project Activities and Milestones described in Item 5 of Schedule 1.
- 3.2 The Project performance and Project Budget are subject to ongoing monitoring of achievement of Project Milestones and deliverables on time and to an acceptable standard, such monitoring to be conducted by the Research Management Committee.
- 3.3 The Project Parties and the Research Management Committee may agree to vary Milestone and deliverable delivery dates on reasonable grounds, subject to the approval of the CEPS Executive.
- 3.4 In the event of variations agreed pursuant to clause 3.3 the CEPS Executive may agree to variation to the Project Budget. In that event a revised Milestone and payment schedule shall be provided to the Project Parties for consideration. If the Project Parties agree to the revised Schedule, each affected Party shall sign the amended Schedule. Upon all the Project Parties signing the amended Schedule, the Amended Schedule will replace the existing Schedule.

4 Collaborative Organisation Agreement

- 4.1 The Project Parties acknowledge and agree to perform this Project in accordance with and subject to the terms of the Collaborative Organisation Agreement.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- 4.2 In the event of any inconsistency or conflict between this Project Agreement and the Collaborative Organisation Agreement (excepting any variations specified pursuant to clause 6.2 herein), the terms and conditions of the Collaborative Organisation Agreement shall prevail.
- 4.3 The Project Parties agree that the following provisions of the Collaborative Organisation Agreement shall constitute terms of this Project Agreement with the substitutions set out in clause 4.4: Clause 13 (Rights to Intellectual Property) , subject to any variations pursuant to clause 6.2 of this Project Agreement; Clause 14 (Commercialisation); Clause 16 (Confidential Information); Clause 17 (Publicity and publications); Clauses 18.1 and 18.2 (Privacy); Clause 22 (Liability and insurance); Clause 24 (Dispute Resolution); Clause 25 (Notices and other communications); and Clause 26 (General). Each of these terms shall survive termination or expiry of this Agreement.
- 4.4 For the application of the clauses set out in 4.3 to this Project Agreement, references in those clauses to Agreement shall be taken to be references to this Project Agreement, references to a party or a Member shall be taken to be a reference to a Project Party and any references to Background IP in respect of a Project Party shall be taken to refer to Intellectual Property Rights
- a) owned or controlled by the Project Party prior to the Start Date of this Project Agreement; or
 - b) created by the Project Party during the term of this Project Agreement independently of performance of this Project Agreement.

5 Project Leader

- 5.1 The Project Leader is identified at item 3 in Schedule 1.
- 5.2 The role of the Project Leader shall include:
- a) Planning, managing, supervising and co-ordinating the daily activities and performance of the Project in accordance with this Project Agreement and the Collaborative Organisation Agreement.
 - b) Reporting to the relevant Theme Leader, the Research Management Committee and CEPS Executive in relation to the management, conduct and progress of the Project.
 - c) Communicating with the Project Team on a regular basis to provide updates on Project progress and performance, meeting of milestones and budget commitments

6 Intellectual Property

- 6.1 Background IP to be used in this Project is described in item 1 of Schedule 2. Any restrictions on the use of the Background IP are also recorded in that item. The information provided in Schedule 2 shall be entered into the CEPS Intellectual Property Register, as soon as this agreement has been fully executed by all Parties.

ACCS Technical Report 2012

- 6.2 Any variation to the provisions of the Collaborative Organisation Agreement concerning rights in Background IP and Project IP are set out at item 2 of Schedule 2.
- 6.3 Where use of any Background IP in the Project requires a licence to be obtained from a third party, this is noted at item 1 of Schedule 2. The Party responsible for bringing an item of such Background IP to the Project shall ensure that, where necessary, a licence for its use is obtained.
- 6.4 Where applicable, commercialisation pathways for Intellectual Property Rights created in the Project are set out at Item 4 of Schedule 2.

7 Project Data

- 7.1 Project Data, and any restrictions on its use, are described in Item 3 of Schedule 2.

8 Termination

- 8.1 A party may terminate its part in this Agreement with immediate effect by giving notice to the other parties if:
- (a) another party breaches any provision of this Agreement and fails to remedy the breach within 30 days after receiving notice requiring it to do so;
 - (b) another party breaches a material provision of this Agreement where that breach is not capable of remedy; or
 - (c) any event referred to in clause 8.2 happens to another party.
- 8.2 Each party must notify the other parties immediately if:
- (a) there is any change in the direct or indirect beneficial ownership or control of that party;
 - (b) that party disposes of the whole or part of its assets, operations or business other than in the ordinary course of business;
 - (c) that party ceases to carry on business;
 - (d) that party ceases to be able to pay its debts as they become due;
 - (e) any step is taken by a mortgagee to take possession or dispose of the whole or part of that party's assets, operations or business;
 - (f) any step is taken to enter into any arrangement between that party and its creditors; or
 - (g) any step is taken to appoint a receiver, a receiver and manager, a trustee in bankruptcy, a provisional liquidator, a liquidator, an administrator or other like person of the whole or part of that party's assets, operations or business.
- 8.3 Termination under this clause does not affect any accrued rights or remedies of any party.

9 Special Conditions

9.1 Any further terms and conditions for this Project Agreement are set out as Special Conditions in Schedule 4.

10 Counterparts

10.1 The Project Agreement may be signed or executed in a number of counterparts.

10.2 The signatories to the Project Agreement warrant that they have the authority to sign this agreement.


ACCS Technical Report 2012

Execution pages

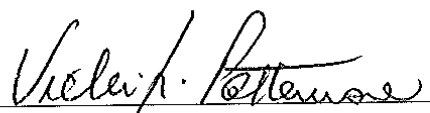
This Project Agreement was executed on 21 December 2011

Australian Academic Institutions

Signed for and on behalf of Griffith University
by its duly authorised officer in the presence
of:



Signature of Witness

MARY WILKINSON
Full name of Witness


Signature
VICKI PATTEMORE
Name

ACCS Technical Report 2012


Signed for and on behalf of The University of Queensland by its duly authorised officer in the presence of:



Signature of Witness

Seyi Akosile

Full name of Witness

 20/12/11

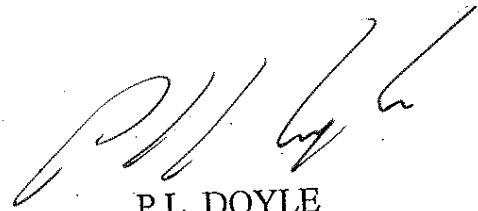
Signature **Ian G Harris**
Director
Name Research and Innovation Division
The University of Queensland

Industry Partners

Signed for and on behalf of the State of
Queensland represented by the Queensland
Police Service by its duly authorised officer in
the presence of:

Signature of Witness

Full name of Witness



P.L. DOYLE
Assistant Commissioner

Signature

Name

ACCS Technical Report 2012

Signed for and on behalf of the State of
Victoria represented by the Victoria Police by
its duly authorised officer in the presence of:

Signature of Witness

Full name of Witness

G. J. CARTWRIGHT

R/NSP 24390

Signature

Name

P. LEANG

A/OIC, CSG.

Schedule 1 – Project Description

1 Project title – Vulnerable Communities

2 Project Description

Aims and Background

Identification of the Problem

Police responses to violent incidents, disorder and ethnically motivated disputes continue to challenge and drain police resources. In the post 9/11 era new types of public safety emergencies, coupled with a range of contemporary ethnic, religious, cultural and ideological issues, create new challenges for the police and raise public concern about the growing social isolation and marginalisation of particular groups. This Project seeks to better understand the spatial and temporal dynamics of communities vulnerable to growing levels crime, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility. Our research will identify the various pathways and mechanisms leading not only to particular vulnerabilities, like inter-group violence, but those that lead to converging vulnerabilities. Additionally, this Project will provide a framework from which to progress future research for other marginalised groups such as young people, Indigenous people and gays and lesbians across urban and non-urban settings.

Research Aims

This research will form the foundation of a long term research Project that will progress a comprehensive longitudinal study into the ecology of crime in the Australia context. Our research aims to:

1. Develop an integrated ecological theory of community regulation to account for the spatial, static and dynamic processes associated with social cohesion and trust, the exchange of material and social support, the willingness of residents to intervene and cultural tolerance;
2. Determine whether or not there are differences in the importance of these community-level processes in predicting different types of vulnerability in different types of communities. For example, are the collective processes that create opportunities for general forms of violence (e.g. robberies, assaults) the same community-level processes that lead to inter-group violence more specifically?; and
3. Identify the characteristics of communities that demonstrate a greater resilience to subtle social disruptions (such as population changes, increased immigration concentration and ethnic heterogeneity) and, conversely, identify the characteristics of communities that are vulnerable to the impact of these more subtle forms of social disruption.

To achieve these broad research aims we will draw on a number of ecological theories of crime, with a particular focus on systemic theories of community regulation, collective efficacy theory, constrict theory and situational action theory. We will use a range of data, including:

- Police administrative data that will allow us to examine spatial distributions of different types of public safety problems (e.g. violence, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility);

- Census data from 1991, 1996, 2001 and 2006 that will provide the structural measures of community composition;
- Social survey data (to be collected under the auspices of CEPS) that will enable us to examine a range of ecological processes and help us to explain the community context of public safety concerns; and
- Spatial objects data (to be collected under the auspices of CEPS) that will enable us to identify key crime attractors and crime generators across the research sites.

We will employ advanced spatial and visual analytic capabilities to build community typologies of risk and vulnerability and explain the ecological processes that lead to collective problems of crime, disorder, inter-group conflict and inter-group violence.

Background Literature

For nearly a century, a community's capacity to control crime (or the failure to control crime) has captured the attention of many criminologists. For much of this period, researchers viewed the existence and stability of dense, interlocking networks as the most salient regulatory mechanisms associated with reductions in crime and disorder. From social disorganisation theory (Shaw & McKay, 1931/1999) to the more recent development of social capital theory (Bourdieu, 1980/1985, Coleman, 1988; Putnam, 1995; Putnam 2000), inter-personal connections and participation in formal or informal organisations are hailed as the most important mediators of structural disadvantage and crime and disorder. Systemic theoretical explanations of community organisation therefore emphasise that "neighborhood life is shaped by the structure of formal or informal networks of association" (Bursik and Grasmick, 1993: x).

Yet, starting in the mid 1990s, researchers working on the Project in Human Development in Chicago Neighbourhoods (PHDCN) challenged this conceptualisation of community regulation. Many scholars now propose a shift from systemic theories with a focus on social relationships, to those theories that make central the collective processes in urban communities where relationships are often diffuse and transitory. For example, contrary to the claim that dense interlocking networks are a prerequisite to collective well-being, Robert Sampson and his colleagues suggest that neighbourhoods can buffer against crime without the existence of strong social ties (Sampson, Morenoff & Earls, 1999; Morenoff, Sampson & Raudenbush 2001). Indeed, for some communities characterised by high levels of crime, strong kith and kinship ties may impede the ability to stem disorder (Pattillio, 1998) or result in a parochial culture where collective responses to problems are not possible (Wilson, 1987).

Presently, scholars in criminology are responding to the call for a renewed approach to understanding the changing nature of communities. Indeed, an emerging body of research suggests that shared norms for action are more important in generating community organisation and in predicting less violence. For example, Sampson and his colleagues, in examining the relationship between neighbourhood structure and violent crime in Chicago, found that it is a community's collective efficacy, or its ability to generate mutual trust and a willingness to intervene, that mediates the relationship between structural disadvantage and crime (Morenoff, Sampson & Raudenbush, 2001; Sampson,

2002; Sampson, 2006; Sampson, Morenoff & Earls, 1999; Sampson, Raudenbush & Earls, 1997). Sampson claims that safety and security are paramount to any group and despite a community's cultural heterogeneity, residents can and do agree on this. But it is the "shared beliefs in a neighbourhood's conjoint capability for action to achieve an intended effect" (Sampson, 2001: 95) that determines whether such values are realised. Sampson posits that collective efficacy exists independently of social networks and the density of kith and kinship ties, as it represents community residents' sense of active engagement, something not adequately captured in either systemic or social capital theories (Sampson, Morenoff and Earls, 1999).

The capacity of collective efficacy theory to explain the spatial distribution of crime is well documented in several countries (Mazerolle et al, in press; Oberwittler & Wikstrom, 2006; Sampson & Wikstrom, 2007). The call to move from a focus on the *presence* of social networks, institutions and organisations to the *functions* of these elements provides insight into the variation in crime across place and renews interest in the role of "collective action" in urban criminology. Moreover, the development of methodologically sophisticated techniques to examine the "ecometric" properties of collectivities (that is, ecological measures of collective properties) pushes the boundaries of criminological inquiry and adds rigor to the contemporary studies in the ecology of crime tradition.

Notwithstanding the important contributions of collective efficacy theory, as conceptualised by Sampson and his associates, the operationalisation of the theory has, to date, suffered from three main problems. First, collective efficacy does not represent a task specific process. Rather, collective efficacy depicts a *perceived* capacity for intervention that may or may not be realised in practice (see Wickes 2007). Second, individual beliefs in the capacity of the collective may be generated through many different channels. Indeed explication of the role of formal social control in and across communities is all but absent in collective efficacy's theoretical model of community regulation. In this regard more comprehensive analysis of the role of key institutions (such as the police) is necessary. Third, collective efficacy does not address how social cohesion is achieved or how collective capacity is presumed in urban communities where strong bonds are few and relationships are instrumental in nature.

We propose, in our program of research, to address these general limitations of collective efficacy theory. Further, we are equally keen to build a comprehensive framework for understanding how groups of people from different ethnic and religious backgrounds co-exist in some communities, how they struggle to co-exist in other types of neighbourhood contexts, and how they either agree, or fail to agree, on a set of norms and practices. We are especially interested in understanding how these processes then lead to violence, inter-group violence and intergroup hostilities. We note that in past collective efficacy research, and indeed systemic theories more broadly, immigration concentration and race are used as control variables and are not expressly considered as key explanatory mechanisms in their own right.

The need to develop an ecological model of community regulation that incorporates pathways or processes that explain inter-group integration and co-existence is further highlighted when considering recent research from Robert Putnam. Putnam (2007) introduces an approach to understanding community dynamics that he refers to as "constrict

theory.” He argues that ethnic diversity, at least in the short term, has deleterious effects on a community’s social capital. In particular, Putnam (2007) suggests that social cohesion, trust and the development of networks outside one’s own reference group are attenuated in ethnically heterogeneous neighbourhoods. He states that ethnic diversity increases the likelihood of social withdrawal that in turn encourages the distrust of others (especially of neighbours regardless of ethnic background) and a reduction in social interaction and participation in civic activities/organisations. This withdrawal is particularly evident in disadvantaged, high crime, ethnically heterogeneous neighbourhoods. In Putnam’s view, “Ethnic diversity itself seems to encourage hunkering” (2007: 155). This is a crucial missing link in collective efficacy theory and those theories with a systemic focus.

Studies in Britain, Canada and the United States provide some initial support for Putnam’s ‘constrict theory’. Drawing on national probability surveys in the United States and Canada, Stolle et al (2008) find that white majorities in both countries are significantly likely to report lower interpersonal trust when they live in neighbourhoods that are ethnically diverse. However, they find that interaction among neighbours decreases the negative effects of diversity on trust. That is, people who regularly talk with their neighbours are “less influenced by the racial and ethnic character of their surrounds than people who lack such social interaction” (Stolle et al., 2008:71). Letki (2008) finds a similar relationship in Britain. Results from a citizenship survey of 15,093 British residents across 839 neighbourhoods indicate that the racial diversity of a given area does not necessarily erode interactions among neighbours. However, Letki (2008) does find that people living in areas with high levels of ethnic diversity are more likely to report more negative attitudes towards neighbours and argues these attitudes are largely influenced by the neighbourhood context, in particular social disadvantage.

The impact of social disadvantage on the development of trust and social cohesion is noted in much of the neighbourhood effects research. In many studies (see Sampson, et al., 1997; Ross et al, 2001; Hipp, 2007; Putnam, 2007; Avery, et al, 2008; Letki, 2008; Stolle, et al., 2008; Hipp & Perrin, 2009), residents living in disadvantaged communities are significantly more likely to distrust their neighbours than those living in middle class or affluent areas. Ross et al (2001; 568) suggest that the powerlessness experienced by those living in disadvantaged areas “where resources are scarce and threats are common” encourages the development of mistrust and social withdraw. As Sampson and Morenoff suggest (2006), this is because disadvantage sets in motion a process that undermines key processes associated with community organisation. Thus the vulnerability associated with ethnic diversity is mediated not only by social exchange, but the relative disadvantage of a particular neighbourhood or community.

In sum, the literature suggests that ethnic diversity attenuates social exchange, impacts negatively on trust and cohesion, is accentuated in low socio-economic areas and is especially problematic for whites when compared to other ethnic groups. Despite the body of literature that examines ethnic diversity, immigration concentration and their association with social cohesion, trust and crime, there are significant gaps in the literature that CEPS Project 1.2 will address.

First, and most importantly, much of the research that examines the impact of ethnic diversity on reciprocated exchange and inter-group interaction relies on city, state or national probability samples. The samples are not nested and do not recognise that people's experiences of community life are shaped predominantly by their neighbourhoods, not cities or states. With the exception of only a few studies (Sampson et al., 1997 and Letki, 2008), the unit of analysis for much of the research in this area is the individual or the household. To provide neighbourhood context for the non-nested designs, census variables are used to depict the context for the participant's place of residence. With the focus on the individual or the household, very few studies incorporate multi-level approaches to the data. Thus the study design cannot depict ecological processes that might explain between community variation in crime, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility.

This leads to a second important deficit in the current body of research – that is, there are few research attempts that disentangle immigrant populations from ethnic groups and their independent effects on social cohesion and trust. This is largely due to the ethnocentric nature of the research. Many of the studies reviewed in the preparation of our Project scoping rely on data from the United States. In this context, specific and uniform minority groups (e.g. Blacks, Latinos and Asians) dominate the analysis. In Australia and elsewhere, these minority groups do not exist, thus the need to unpack the differences between ethnicity and immigration are imperative. This is especially relevant when we consider the effects of new and emerging communities into established Anglo-Saxon areas across the Australian urban landscape. Although some research suggests that knowing the specific non-white ethnicity of a neighbourhood does not necessarily explain any additional variation in neighbourhood cohesion or harmony over and above a generic measure of ethnic heterogeneity (see Guest et al., 2008), this may only be true in the U.S. context.

A third limitation concerns the disproportionate focus on the effects of heterogeneity on the decline of trust and for the white or majority populations. Although Anglo-Saxon heritage comprises the major ethnic group in Australia, understanding the inter-group ethnic dynamics of a community is necessary. This is especially so for new and emerging communities where ethnic groups with traditional divisions must co-exist.

Finally, much of the research that exists uses cross-sectional designs focusing primarily on static community attributes. Understanding the changing (or indeed stable) context of communities and the association with changes or stability in trust, cohesion and social exchange is necessary if we are to get at underlying causal mechanisms. As Sampson and Morenoff (2006) demonstrate, neighbourhood change is important as poverty and disadvantage can be highly asymmetric – examining the processes associated with the decline in certain areas and the spatial proximity to other vulnerable areas is key in order to flesh out which specific processes associated with ethnic diversity are most likely to lead to reductions in social capital. In Australia economic and social vulnerability is clustered into certain areas with some suburbs at greater risk than others (Stimson, et al., 2001). This erosion of social demographic health over time might lead to the attrition of trust and cohesion rather than diversity itself.

With the exception of the work from the PHDCN, there is an over attenuation on static community properties which obscures the relevance of dynamic processes that may mediate or exacerbate the effects of social disadvantage on

disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility across place and across time. Not only is this an important theoretical limitation, but it also highlights a methodological shortcoming in ecological research concerned with studying the effects of ethnic heterogeneity and immigration concentration in particular. Presently there is a lack of development and empirical testing of econometric measures that could be used to capture dynamic community processes. Sampson and Raudenbush (1999) clearly articulate the differences between econometrics and psychometrics, yet almost no research that purports to examine the contextual mediating effects of neighbourhoods on the relationship between ethnic heterogeneity and social cohesion consider the variation within person, between people and across neighbourhoods in the measures they employ. Operationalising and testing measures that capture the dynamic processes that influence the trajectory of ethnic diversity towards isolation/social withdraw/conflict or towards a co-existence model is greatly needed.

Key Research Questions:

Informed by these gaps in the literature, the following overarching questions will guide this Project:

1. How well does an integrated ecological model perform in explaining the spatial distribution of violence, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility across communities in Melbourne and Brisbane?
2. What improvements does an integrated ecological model make over other ecological models, like systemic models of community regulation and collective efficacy, in explaining crime, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility?
3. Does an integrated ecological model of community regulation allow for the identification of similar pathways that explain converging vulnerabilities?
4. What specific aspects of the model are more salient in helping to explain the spatial variations in inter-group violence and hostility?

Significance and Innovation

Our proposed research is significant for many reasons:

- it addresses one of the National Research Priorities “Safeguarding Australia”; we expect that our research will lead to policies and practices that reduce crime, inter-group violence and inter-group conflict in Australian communities;
- it is at the cutting edge of new developments in criminological research and embraces emerging and exciting new statistical methodologies for the analysis of crime and place;
- we will build knowledge and understanding of dynamic community level processes that occur over time;
- we will find out how these community processes create capacity for residents to mobilise community capital to generate successful outcomes for the collective;
- our Project will isolate how changing community-based mechanisms relates to spatial variations in crime, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility over time; and
- we will provide policy makers with much better evidence on which to base the implementation of different crime prevention programs into different types of communities (and indeed different types of programs into specific places *within* the same community).

Anticipated Outcomes and Impact

This Project has three broad expected outcomes:

1. to enhance our theoretical and empirical understanding of the variation of crime, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility;
2. to generate and integrate new methodologies, databases and maps of crime; and
3. to provide sound theoretical and empirical data on which to develop evidence-based intervention approaches, particularly into at-risk, vulnerable communities.

Specifically, this Project will:

- place Australia as a leader in the study of individual and community level effects of that predict the spatial variation of crime, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility;
- discover individual and community level effects on community social ties and the exchange of material and social support, thus providing better evidence for targeting programs aimed at enhancing community outcomes;
- highlight problems in current policy and practice by identifying pockets of exclusion and isolation between communities and within communities; and
- allow practitioners to pursue the objectives of cultural tolerance and community wellbeing, recognising their interdependence.

Approach and Training

Methods

Conceptual Framework, Design and Methods: Project 1.2 will focus on generating and testing a new integrated model that will allow for a comprehensive examination of the spatial and temporal dynamics of communities vulnerable to crime, disorder, intergroup violence and inter-group hostility. Our proposed integrated ecological model of community regulation (see *Figure 1*) attempts to explain how static and dynamic structural factors influence the development of community capital and the attitudes and perceptions which guide the regulatory mechanisms necessary to control/influence a range of deleterious collective outcomes. This model is a generalised model that allows for a comprehensive spatial and temporal examination of the key predictors associated with crime, intergroup conflict and the potential for the development of extremist groups. Additionally, it permits the identification of the most salient predictors of particular types of victimisation and an examination of common factors associated with a range of victimisation experiences. Further, it has capacity to examine the reinforcing nature of collective outcomes on the structure of the community and on the development of regulatory readiness and regulatory mechanisms. In this way, the model provides a way of identifying structures and processes across time and place that lead to a particular vulnerability (e.g. violent victimisation) and those that led to the development of converging vulnerabilities (e.g. violent victimisation, inter-group hostility and inter-group violence conflict). Finally, this model will allow us to develop a typology of community types that will identify at-risk communities (or vulnerable communities), stable communities (defined as those without a history of social disruption) and resilient communities (those that have experienced disruption but are able to maintain regulatory processes). To examine the efficacy of this model in explaining crime, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility, Project 1.2 will employ a range of research methods across two research sites in Australia.

Research Sites: Presently, we plan to focus on two research sites to develop and test our integrated ecological theory of community regulation. Based on the financial contributions to CEPS from the Queensland and Victorian governments, we will carefully select community samples from the Brisbane Statistical Division (BSD) and the Major Statistical Region of Melbourne (MSRM). From past Australian Research Council grants, we have collected two waves of data in the BSD. CEPS Project 1.2 will collect a 3rd wave of data from Brisbane. We will also collect baseline data from approximately 150 suburbs across the MSRM in 2010.

Research Methods: Using a Computer Aided Telephone Interview (CATI) system we will conduct 15 to 20 minute surveys with residents across 148 and approximately 150 suburbs in the BSD and the MSRM respectively. We will progress a range of options to procure an adequate representation of vulnerable groups. Additionally, we will conduct a mail-out survey across a sub-sample of the BSD residents. These surveys will target resident's attitudes, perceptions and experiences with regard to police legitimacy and effectiveness; organisational legitimacy and effectiveness; cultural tolerance and inter-group violence and victimisation. We will also conduct in-depth interviews with key informants and ethnic community leaders across the community sites in the BSD and the MSRM. Prior to the commencement of the surveys, we will provide a detailed memo to all industry partners and chief investigators which will set out the key concepts we will investigate including information on where the concepts are sourced, how they are measured and reliability and validity scale statistics. Recognizing the strengths of telephone surveys, they are limited in their ability to incorporate hard to reach populations such as young people and ethnic minorities. This Project will therefore seek additional funding through ARC Discovery grants and other funding initiatives to augment the telephone survey research with face to face interviews for members of the community not well represented in the survey data.

Data Sources: Project 1.2 will draw on several existing data sources and will procure additional sources over the next 3 years.

Existing data sources include:

- ABS Census data for 2001 and 2006;
- Survey data from waves 1 and 2 from the Australian Collective Capacity Study (ACCS) in Brisbane;
- In-depth interview data with key informants and residents from 2 Statistical Local Areas that formed part of the sample for the wave 1 of the ACCS.
- Queensland Police Service crime incident data from 1995 to 2007

Required data sources include:

- ABS Census data for 1991 and 1996 for Brisbane suburbs
- ABS Census data for 1991, 1996, 2001 and 2006 for Melbourne suburbs
- Queensland Police Service crime incident data from 1990 to 1995 and from 2008-onwards at the level of the suburb and the SLA for the Greater Brisbane Statistical Division (we acknowledge that all crime data requests are subject to negotiations with QPS Information Management Division).

- Number of offenders at the level of the suburb and the SLA for the Greater Brisbane Statistical Division from the Queensland Police Service for all available years from 1990 to 2008
- Victoria Police crime incident data at the level of the suburb/postcode for the MSRM for all available years from 1996 to 2010
- In-depth interview data from 2 additional suburbs from wave 2 of the ACCS sample
- Mail out survey data from a sub sample of the ACCS wave 2 survey respondents
- In-depth interview data from community leaders representing traditional migrant groups and those in new and emerging ethnic communities that reside in the communities that form the ACCS samples
- Survey data across 150 suburbs in Melbourne

Analytic Methods: To test the efficacy of the model detailed in Figure 1, we will employ the several analytic strategies including:

Structural Equation Modelling: To identify the empirical overlap and points of departure between various measures of regulatory attitudes and mechanisms, we will conduct confirmatory factor analyses (CFA) using structural equation modelling. CFA is an analytic tool that uses theory and previous research to test the fit between the observed measures and the latent, hypothesised processes. For this Project, CFA provides a framework to test alternative a priori models to ascertain the operational distinctiveness of key measures in the integrated ecological model of community regulation through the examination of their structural relationship to the items used to measure them. It also allows for the investigation of convergent and discriminant validities indicated by the loadings on latent constructs and the correlations between the underlying constructs.

Multi-Level Modelling: We will utilise random effects item response models embedded in hierarchical regression models to predict variations in victimisation (violent, property, inter- group violence and inter-group hostility) as the dependent variables. Explanatory variables will be included in our model to account for between-subject variability. Explanatory variables will be gathered from the two waves of the survey and the mail out survey (including measures of community capital, regulatory attitudes and regulatory mechanisms) and from the census (e.g. population size, residential mobility, home ownership, index of relative socio-economic disadvantage, immigration concentration, employment, etc.). These explanatory variables will be used to explain these spatial crime variations at two units of analysis: in suburbs and statistical local areas. The survey-based measures of collective efficacy would have an ordinal response model at level 1 (between items within respondents) and we would add three higher levels of variation: between respondents within suburbs (level 2) and between suburbs (level 3) and between SLAs (level 4).

Thin Plate Spline Modelling: In cases where there are data observed at different spatial locations it is often useful to model the correlation structure of the data as a function of its spatial location. In a Bayesian context this is typically manifest as a spatial prior on the mean term of the data. This allows us to make inferences on the underlying mean structure of the data as a function of the spatial location of observations by computing the posterior distributions. The advantage to this approach is that for locations where there is little or no information observed we are able to use the posterior distribution to make inference on the mean. This is accomplished by noting that the assumption of spatial

structure allows the “borrowing” of information from adjacent regions or locations to make inferences about the region or location of interest.

Specific priors that are specified are dependent on whether the data observed is referenced with respect to a specific location or a sub-region of the region of interest. In the case of areal referenced data, the prior is commonly specified as some variant of the conditional autoregressive prior (CAR). In the case of point-referenced data, the prior is usually specified as some form of a geo-statistical prior such as the Matern family of distributions. It is also typically possible to apply CAR models to point-referenced data by using intrapoint distance as a measure of adjacency, and it is also possible to apply geo-statistical models to areal data by using the sub-region centroids as data reference points. The CAR prior is not only typically more intuitive, but also presents several computational advantages over geo-statistical models, particularly in the time to update the conditional posterior distribution of the spatial effects term in the Markov Chain Monte Carlo (MCMC) evaluation of the posterior distributions. Geo-statistical models while typically more flexible in describing a wider variety of covariance structures, are more computationally difficult to specify and update via MCMC. The use of a thin-plate splines (TPS) prior for spatial effects has been shown to be a special case of the Matern prior, and has some of the same computational advantages as the CAR prior. In some cases the TPS prior is superior to the CAR prior in that it tends to smooth the mean of areas with missing data to the overall mean, the TPS prior tends to smooth these same areas to a local mean. This is thought to represent a more realistic result in these cases.

Dynamic Linear Models: Dynamic linear models (DLM) are an important class of models that are applied to a wide variety of dynamic processes in fields as varied as economics, systems biology and engineering. In general DLM consist of two portions: a state-vector that describes the true unobserved underlying process and an observation vector that is some linear function of the state-vector. DLM can be evaluated and inference upon the state can be made via the use of a variety of filtering methods such as the Kalman Filter. In their simplest form DLM are by definition linear and operate under the assumption of normality, in practice there are a wide variety of dynamic models not subject to these constraints. In reality there is a wide variety of phenomenon that can be described under the previously mentioned constraints.

DLM assume that at each time step the mean of state vector can be updated by multiplication of a transition matrix and that at each time step there is a covariance matrix that can be updated or remain constant over time. Further again at each time the mean of the observation vector is the product of an observation matrix and the realisation of the state vector. The evaluation of DLM has a natural Bayesian interpretation. In practice, the object of the DLM is to evaluate the posterior or filtered distribution of the state vector at time t given the observed data at time t_1 and the smoother distribution of the state vector at time t_k given all observations. The resulting set of smoothed distributions is typically used for inference about the state. Given the transition, observation and covariance matrices there are closed form solutions for these distributions. When these matrices are not known or contain parameters that are unknown, they can be estimated with the filter and smoother distributions using a forward filtering backward smoothing algorithm, given an appropriate set of priors.

One of the advantages of the DLM are that they are able to incorporate knowledge about the underlying process in order to find better estimates of the underlying process, in addition they allow for the specification of the model with unobserved variables upon whom it may be of interest to make inference. In cases where there exist information concerning the structural evolution of the mean of a process DLM allow for more efficient evaluation of the posterior distributions, even in cases where the process may be fully observed.

Discriminant Analysis: Drawing on the findings from the quantitative analyses, discriminant methods will be used to find the linear combinations of indicators that delineate community types. Here we will focus on deciphering the features associated with high/low crime, high/low disorder, high/low intergroup violence and high/low intergroup hostility.

National Benefit

Benefits to Australia and Beyond

Our Project is consistent with the *National Research Priority of Safeguarding Australia* and will provide important insights for reducing crime in communities and developing evidence-based policies for controlling crime, inter-group violence and inter-group conflict. Notably, we expect our analysis to reveal the types of “best practice” crime prevention programs that are best suited to different types of communities. We expect that the results of our spatial, temporal and econometric analysis of dynamic community structures and processes in Brisbane and Melbourne will offer new theoretical insights on community regulation and will highlight the dynamic mechanisms associated with a community’s ability to prescind crime, disorder and inter-group conflict. Our research will be of interest to international scholars and it will spur interest among researchers in Australia to further explore and understand community effects on crime levels. Through our process of dissemination we expect our research to influence policy makers and practitioners (including police, community outreach workers, community activists and crime prevention specialists) to re-think, redefine and perhaps concentrate spending and activities in new and innovative areas to a) control and prevent crime and b) increase inter-group harmony allowing for greater cooperation among divergent ethnic groups. Contemporary interventions stemming from our research might include programs that are task and crime specific that rely upon just a few key community members to mobilise social capital resources. Our Project has the potential to lead the future direction in Australian approaches to community-based crime prevention and crime control programs.

Partner Organisation Commitment and Collaboration

Queensland Police (QPS)

Victoria Police (VIC)

Communication of Results

Our research results will be disseminated through three major mechanisms:

- the research community will access our results via a series of publications in top-tier, international, and peer-reviewed journals;
- we will make presentations to groups of policy makers and practitioners in Queensland and Victoria and internationally within the confines of appropriate symposia and practitioner-oriented conferences; and
- via our industry partners.

More specifically, in the interests of business benefits in return for the support of the Industry Partners, the research team will deliver, per year (for the duration of the research):

- two working papers;
- three short briefing notes;
- two seminar updates (one of which will be incorporated in our CEPS Annual Research Day); and
- Quarterly industry briefings.

Generally speaking, the benefits of the outputs will include knowledge of the precipitators or antecedent of vulnerable communities (in terms of those communities experiencing inter-group conflict and violence) and the knowledge of locations of vulnerable communities in Brisbane and Melbourne.

Role of Personnel

Professor Lorraine Mazerolle (Chief Investigator) will contribute 20 percent of her time over three years to this Project. She will oversee the intellectual direction of the Project, supervise research personnel, and take responsibility for the Project budgets, annual reporting and communication across all stakeholders in the Project (including Industry representatives, Associate Investigators and International Partner Investigators).

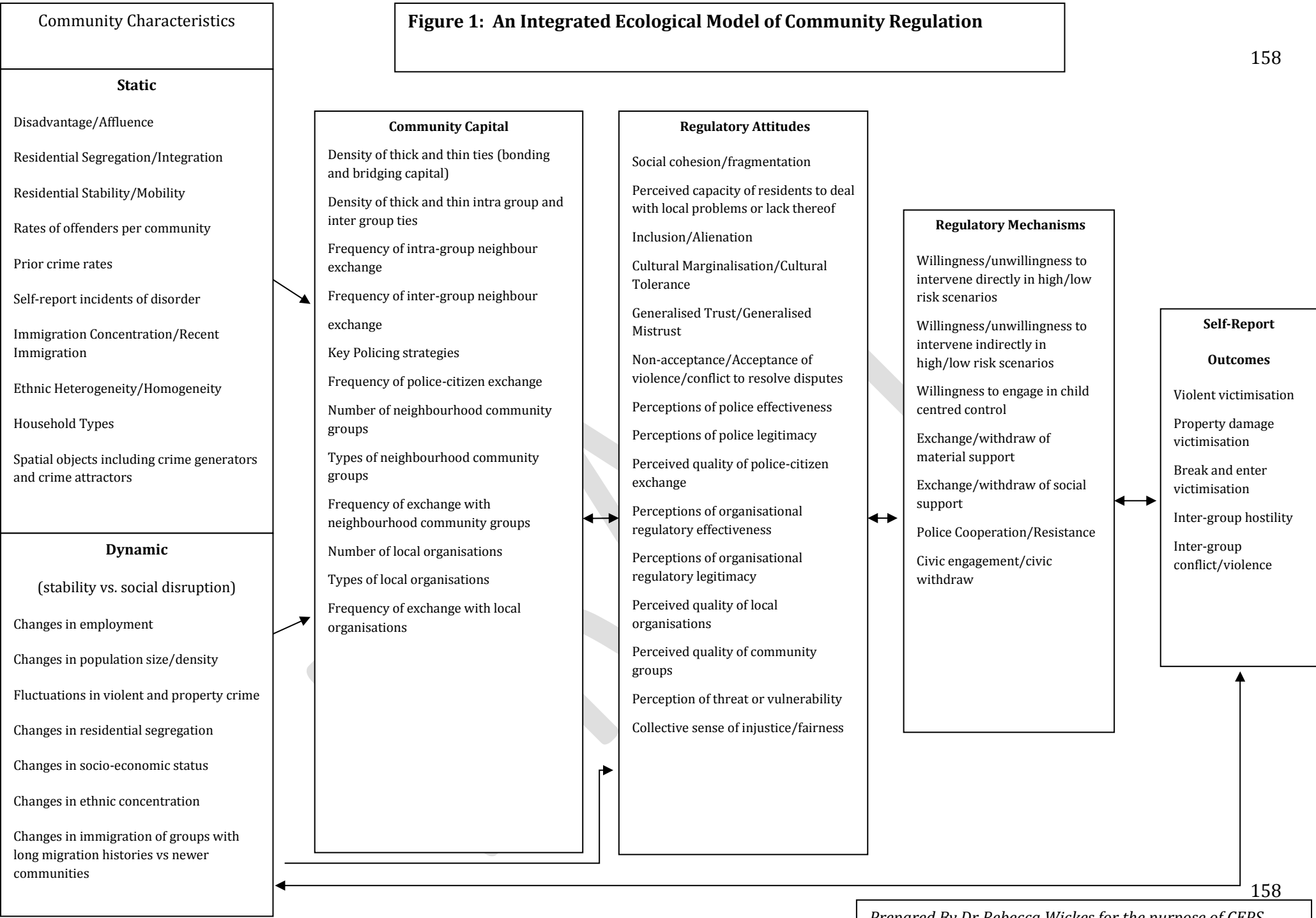
Dr Rebecca Wickes (Research Fellow) will contribute 50 percent of her time over three years to this Project. Dr. Wickes has worked extensively on both waves of the community capacity Project in Brisbane and has conducted in-depth interviews with that key informants and community leaders across several communities in this sample. Dr. Wickes' experience will significantly contribute to the success of this Project as she brings to the team expertise in urban criminology, social capital and benefits that flow from intra-community social ties. Dr. Wickes work closely with Professor Mazerolle and Dr. White across all aspects of the Project including sampling, survey design and implementation, data collation, statistical analysis and report writing and dissemination of research results. Dr. Wickes will also organize quarterly meetings with industry partners to facilitate the on-going development of the theoretical model.

Dr. Gentry White (Research Fellow) will contribute 40 percent of his time over three years to this Project. Dr White is a statistician, with specific expertise in Bayesian statistics, and a track record in developing innovative approaches to understanding spatial patterns. Dr White will work closely with Professor Mazerolle and Dr Wickes across all aspects of the Project including sampling, survey design and implementation, data collation, statistical analysis and report writing and dissemination of research results.

Ms. Patricia Ferguson (Senior Research Assistant) will contribute 50 percent of her time over three years to this Project. Ms Ferguson has worked for many years with Professor Mazerolle on a range of Projects. She has experience in literature reviews, data collection, data coding, data cleaning, multi-variate data analysis, and report writing.

DRAFT

Figure 1: An Integrated Ecological Model of Community Regulation



References

- Bourdieu, P. (1980/1985). Le capital social. Notes provisoires. *Actes de la Recherche en Sciences Sociales* 3, 2-3.
- Bursik, R.J. & Grasmick, H.G. (1993). *Neighbourhoods and crime: The dimensions of effective community control*. Maryland: Lexington Books.
- Coleman, J.S. (1988). Social capital in the creation of human capital. *American Journal of Sociology* 94, S95-S120.
- Guest, A.M., Kubrin, C.E. and Cover, J.K. (2008). Heterogeneity and harmony: Neighbouring relationships among whites in ethnically diverse neighbourhoods in Seattle. *Urban Studies*, 45(3), 501-526.
- Hipp, J. R. (2007). Block, tract and levels of aggregation: Neighborhood structure and crime and disorder as a case in point. *American Sociological Review*, 72, 659-680.
- Hipp, J.R. & Perrin, A.J. (2009). The simultaneous effect of social distance and physical distance on the formation of neighbourhood ties. *City and Community*, 8(1), 5-25.
- Letki, N. (2008). Does diversity erode social cohesion? Social capital and race in British neighbourhoods. *Political Studies*, 56, 99-126.
- Mazerolle, L., Wickes, R. & McBroom, J. (in press). Community variations in violence: The role of social ties and collective efficacy in comparative context. *Journal for Research in Crime and Delinquency*.
- Morenoff, J., Sampson, R.J. & Raudenbush, S. (2001). Neighborhood inequality, collective efficacy and the spatial dynamics of urban violence. *Criminology* 39, 517-560.
- Oberwittler, D. & Wikstrom, P.O. (2006). *Behaviour contexts and victimisation*. A Paper Presented to the American Society of Criminology 58th Annual Meeting.
- Pattillio, M.E. (1998). Sweet mothers and gangbangers: Managing crime in a black middle-class neighborhood. *Social Forces* 76, 747-774.
- Putnam, R.D. (1995). Bowling alone: America's declining social capital. *Journal of Democracy* 6(1), 65-78.
- Putnam, R.D. (2000). *Bowling alone: The collapse and revival of American community*. New York: Simon & Schuster.
- Putnam, R.D. (2007). E pluribus unum: Diversity and community in the 21st Century. *Scandinavian Political Studies*, 30(2), 137-174.
- Ross, C.E., Mirowsky, J. and Pribesh, S. (2001). Powerlessness and the amplification of threat: Neighborhood disadvantage, disorder and mistrust. *American Sociological Review* 66(4), 568-591.
- Raudenbush, S and Sampson, R.J. (1999). 'Ecometrics': Toward a science of assessing ecological settings, with application to the systematic social observation of neighbourhoods. *Sociological Methodology* 29, 1-41.
- Sampson, R.J. (2001). Crime and public safety: Insights from community-level perspectives on social capital. In Saegert, S., Thompson, J.P. and Warren M.R. (Eds.). *Social capital and poor communities* (pp.189-212). New York: Russell Sage Foundation.
- Sampson, R.J. (2002). Transcending tradition: New directions in community research, Chicago style, *Criminology*, 40, 213-230.
- Sampson, R.J. (2006). Collective efficacy theory: Lessons learned and directions for future inquiry. In F.T. Cullen, J.P. Wright, & K. Blevins (Eds.). *Taking stock: The status of criminological theory* (pp. 149-167). Advances in Criminological Theory Vol. 15.

- Sampson, R. J. & Morenoff, J. (2006). Durable inequality: Spatial dynamics, social processes, and the persistence of poverty in Chicago neighborhoods. Pp. In S.Bowles, S, Durlauf, & K,Hoff. (Eds.), *Poverty Traps* (pp. 176-203). Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 2006.
- Sampson R.J., Morenoff, J., & Earls, F. (1999). Beyond social capital: Spatial dynamics of collective efficacy for children. *American Sociological Review*, 64, 633-660.
- Sampson, R.J., Raudenbush, S.W. & Earls, F. (1997). Neighbourhoods and violent crime: A multilevel study of collective efficacy. *Science* 277, 918-924.
- Sampson, R.J., & Wikstrom, P.O. (2007). The social order of violence in Chicago and Stockholm neighbourhoods: A comparative inquiry. In I. Shapiro, S. Kalyvas, & T. Masoud (Eds.), *Order, conflict, and violence*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Shaw, C. & McKay, H. (1999). Selection from National Commission on Law Observance and Enforcement, Vol.II. Reprinted in Scarpitti, F.R. & Nielsen, A.L. (Eds.), *Crime and Criminals: Contemporary and Classic Readings* (pp. 284-297). Los Angeles, CA: Roxbury.
- Stimson, R, Baum, S., Mullins, P. & O'Connor, K. (2001). A typology of community opportunity and vulnerability in metropolitan Australia. *Papers in Regional Science*, 80, 45-66.
- Stolle, D., Soroka, S. & Johnston, R. (2008). When does diversity erode trust? Neighborhood diversity, interpersonal trust and the mediating effect of social interactions. *Political Studies*, 56, 57-75.
- Wickes, R.L. (2007). *The role of social processes in crime control: Disentangling the relative contribution of collective efficacy and systemic models of community regulation*. Doctoral Dissertation.
- Wilson, W.J. (1987). *The truly disadvantaged: The inner city, the underclass and public policy*. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.

3 Project Team

Name	Organisation	Role	Percentage % of each Researcher's time (FTE equivalent) on this Project
Lorraine Mazerolle	UQ	Project Leader	20%
Mark Western	UQ	Project Collaborator	5%
Rebecca Wickes	UQ	Research Fellow	50%
Gentry White	UQ	Statistician	31%
Elise Sargeant	Griffith / UQ (from Sept 09)	PhD Student	
James McBroom	Griffith	Associate Investigator	2%
Melissa Bull	Griffith	Associate Investigator	2%
Louise Lemyre	University of Ottawa	Associate Investigator	2%
Adela McMurray	RMIT	Associate Investigator	2%
Denise Meredyth	Swinburne	Associate Investigator	2%
Paul Doyle	QPS	Institutional Coordinator	2%
Chris Deftereos / David Ballek	VIC	Institutional Coordinator	2%

4 Project Duration

Start Date: 1 Jan 2009

End Date: 31 Dec 2011

5 Project Activities and Milestones

Activities	Year		
	One	Two	Three
Assemble research team, scope program of research with industry input	X		
Develop mail-out survey instrument	X		
Conduct mail-out survey	X	X	

Conduct in-depth interviews with key informants and community leaders in Brisbane	X	X	
Develop community capacity survey instrument for Melbourne and Brisbane	X		
Finalise sample for Brisbane and Melbourne, including a top-up sample for the 3 rd wave of the CCS in Brisbane	X	X	
Conduct telephone surveys in Brisbane and Melbourne		X	
Gather census and police data	X	X	
Clean and geocode mail out survey data		X	
Clean and geocode telephone survey data for Brisbane and Melbourne		X	
Merge survey and secondary datasets		X	
Run statistical and spatial analyses		X	X
Disseminate results		X	X

6 Project Income and In-Kind Contributions

Income / In-Kind Contribution Source	Cash or In-Kind (\$)	2008* **	2009* **	2010* **	2011* **	2012* **	Total Cash or In-Kind (\$)***
ARC	Cash		90,469	121,372	130,916		342,757
Industry Partners	Cash		59,348	59,349	59,348		178,045
Total Cash			149,817	180,721	190,264		520,802
Australian Institute of Criminology (AIC)***	In-Kind		25,095	25,095	25,095		75,285
QPS	In-Kind		11,556	11,556	11,556		34,668
VIC	In-Kind		39,583	39,583	39,583		118,749
UQ	In-Kind		119,199	119,199	119,199		357,597
Total In-Kind			195,433	195,433	195,433		586,299

* Cash income is subject to final cash income distribution. Total Project cash funding is fixed.

** In-Kind contributions are based on pledged contributions signed up by each organisation as per the Collaborative Organisation Agreement. In-Kind contributions amounts here are based on total pledged contribution divided by the number of Projects each organisation is to be involved in. These are subjected to change.

*** In-Kind contribution from AIC based on expectations of future involvement. This is subjected to change.

7 Project Budget

EXPENDITURE	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	Total Cash (\$)
SALARY EXPENDITURE (Surname, First Name, FTE % on Centre work)						
Ferguson, Patricia (50%)		38,319	41,371	44,606		124,296
White, Gentry (40%)		32,571	55,511	57,732	0	145,814
Wickes, Rebecca (50%)		44,947	48,499	52,261	0	145,707
Research Assistant/s		26,140	27,186	27,186	0	80,512
Total Salary Expenditure		141,977	172,567	181,785	0	496,329
NON-SALARY EXPENDITURE						
Travel – regular meetings of Project staff		7,840	8,154	8,480	0	24,474
Travel – conferences and workshops						
Travel – visits to nodes						
Travel – new staff relocation						
Scholarships / Stipends						
Consultancy						
Staff Development						
Consumables (printing, stationery etc)						
Advertising & Promotion						
Others (add additional lines as required)						
Total Non-Salary Expenditure		7,840	8,154	8,480	0	24,474
TOTAL ALL EXPENDITURE		149,817	180,721	190,265	0	520,803

Schedule 2 – Intellectual Property and Project Data

1. Background IP

Owner of background IP	Description of background IP	Restrictions on Use of Background IP	Licence required? Yes/No
VIC	Victoria Police crime incident data	Any Project Party must obtain written permission from the Industry Partner, VIC should any party intend to use Background IP outside of this Agreement	No
QPS	Queensland Police reported offence data	Any Project Party or Industry Partner to this agreement must obtain the written permission from the QPS prior to use of QPS Background IP outside the terms of this agreement	No

2. Project IP

Variation to ownership of Project Intellectual Property:

Nil (or record any variation here)

3. Project Data

For the purposes of this Project Agreement, Project Data is considered the same as Background IP (see Item 1 above).

Additional data may be requested by the Project Leader over the course of the Project from the Project Parties. All Project Parties agree to reasonably review all such data requests in a reasonably timely manner. Project Parties understand that the successful completion of the Project depends on the provision of data.

Agreed data will be attached to this Agreement in a Technical Appendix in Schedule 5.

4. Commercialisation Pathways

Not applicable

Schedule 3 - Project Outputs

Key Performance Indicators							
Code	Type of Output	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	ALL Years Total
A1	Book – authored research				1	1	2
A3	Book – edited						
B	Book chapter			1			1
C1	Journal article – articles in scholarly refereed journal		1	2	1	1	5
C3	Journal article – non-refereed article						
C4	Journal articles – letter or note						
C5	Unpublished reports (including commercial consultancies)						
CEPS1	Industry/Government reports				1		1
D	Major review						
E1	Conference – full written paper-refereed proceedings						
E2	Conference – full written paper-non refereed proceedings						
CEPS3	Conference and committee invitations	1		1			2
E4	Conference – unpublished presentation						
CEPS4	Industry workshops				1		1
CEPS5	Op-ed pieces			1	1	1	3
CEPS6	Policy bulletins			1			1
CEPS7	Verbal industry updates	2	2	3	3	3	13
CEPS9	Policy briefings						
O	Number of international visitors		1				1
CEPS10	Collaborative research				1	1	2
CEPS11	Co-authored publications		1	1			2
P	Number of overseas visits by CEPS personnel			1	1	1	3
CEPS12	CEPS Research institution invitations	1	1				2
R1i	Training programs/teaching packages conducted						
R1	Number of PhD students graduated						
R2	Number of Masters students graduated						
R3	Number of Honours students graduated	1	1	1		1	4
S1	Number of PhD students enrolled	1					1
S2	Number of Master students enrolled						
S3	Number of Honours students enrolled						
CEPS13	CEPS Research workshops						
CEPS14	CEPS new partners	1				1	2
CEPS15	Additional income - competitive grants	65,000	65,000	73,125	73,125	73,125	349,375
CEPS16	Additional income - industry	25,000	25,000	28,125	28,125	28,125	134,375
CEPS17	Additional income - in-kind	10,000	10,000	11,250	11,250	11,250	53,750

CEPS18	Committee Memberships	1		1			2
CEPS19	Seminar - unpublished paper						

DRAFT

Schedule 4 – Special Conditions

Not applicable.

Schedule 5 – Technical Appendix

Not applicable

APPENDIX 2:

Project Description:

**Understanding Police and Ethnic Group Interactions:
Testing an Integrated Theoretical Model (DP1093960)**

DRAFT

Project Description

Project: Understanding Police and Ethnic Group Interactions: Testing an Integrated Theoretical Model

- 1 **Project title** – Understanding Police and Ethnic Group Interactions: Testing an Integrated Theoretical Model
- 2 **Project Description**

Aims and Background

Background

Recent high profile events of public disorder in Australia have raised serious questions about the level of social cohesion within Australian society. These events include incidents of violence in the NSW suburbs of Cronulla and Macquarie Fields, unrest in the Victorian suburb of Noble Park, and violence at the 2006 G20 summit in Melbourne. These outbreaks of public disorder are indicative of a serious decline in the capacity of key institutions within society to maintain social order. One such institution is the police who play a central role in enforcing and preserving the norms, rules and laws of society (Sunshine & Tyler 2003). In the cases cited above the attempts by police to regain authority and restore public order was ineffective and in some circumstances counter-productive (e.g. in the case of Macquarie Fields). This indicates a pressing need for research that examines how groups respond to the institution of policing, given police act as symbolic signifiers of social order and help maintain community cohesion (Loader 1997). One important mechanism that fashions such responses is the levels of trust and confidence held by particular groups towards the police administering their authority fairly and justly (Herbert 2006). Research has shown that low levels of trust and confidence are pronounced in certain communities (Sherman 2001), undermining police/community cooperation, which is essential to effective crime control. In other words, a police force that fails to secure public trust and establish its legitimacy simply does not function effectively (Hough & Roberts 2004).

The interplay between legitimacy, trust, perceptions of fairness, and their impact on cooperation with legal authorities has gained attention in the field of procedural justice research (Tyler & Huo 2002). Procedural justice concerns the perceived fairness of the procedures involved in decision-making and includes the degree to which people feel they have been given voice in decision-making and that they have been treated with dignity and respect by a decision-maker. Evidence has shown that people who feel they have been treated with procedural justice by an authority will be more likely to trust that organisation (Murphy 2005), view them as legitimate (Tyler 2004), cooperate with that authority (Sunshine & Tyler 2003), and accept its decisions and follow its directions willingly (Tyler 2006). Research in Australia has not yet empirically examined the impact that procedurally fair policing may have on certain groups in the community - in particular ethnic minority groups. This is despite the fact that research in the USA, UK and Australia has consistently indicated ethnic minorities have strained relations with police and distrust police compared to majority groups (Murphy & Cherney under review; Pickering et al 2007; Sharp & Atherton 2007). This requires research that focuses on the specific perceptions of minority groups given their experiences of policing can be very different compared to the general population (Brunson & Miller 2006). This project will address these gaps in the literature by developing an integrated theory of procedural justice in the context of the policing of ethnic groups.

Aims

The main objective of this project will be to critically evaluate theories of procedural justice and legitimacy in the context of the policing of ethnic communities in Australia. Of particular interest will be how a *social distancing framework* can contribute to our understanding of interactions between police and ethnic groups. The project has four specific aims:

1. To examine levels of legitimacy and trust towards police among selected ethnic communities in Australia (i.e. Vietnamese, Lebanese and new African immigrants) and to examine the impact that procedural justice has in shaping these perceptions;
2. To identify the conditions under which procedural justice-based policing may be more or less effective in shaping the willingness of minority groups to cooperate with police.
3. To apply and empirically test a social distancing framework which aims to integrate theories from sociology and psychology to more fully explain potential responses to procedural justice or injustice;
4. To compare and contrast findings obtained with data collected from a sample of Anglo-Australians (ie. non-minority group members).

These objectives and aims will be assessed using both quantitative and qualitative research methodologies. Three selected minority groups (Vietnamese, Lebanese & new African immigrants) will be studied to ensure the reliability and generalisability of the findings across a number of different ethnic groups. Responses will be compared to responses provided by a group of Anglo-Australians. These minority groups were chosen for the purposes of this project given evidence to suggest they have had problematic relationships with police (Cherney & Chui 2008; Collins et al 2000; Dixon & Mahor 2002; Pickering et al 2007). While relationships between Australia's Indigenous population and the police have also been characterised by conflict and low levels of trust (Cunneen 2001) the factors shaping the experiences of other minority groups are qualitatively different from those shaping Indigenous populations. The attention that Vietnamese, Lebanese and migrants of a North African background have received from state and federal governments, and the media relating to Asian crime waves, their cultural assimilation and role in preventing religious extremism (Dixon & Mahor 2002; Collins et al 2000; Poynting & Mason 2008; Haywood et al 2007) has potentially unique implications for police/ethnic group relations quite distinct from the policing of Indigenous communities. While the project has direct benefits for police, given its heavy theoretical approach it *does not* lend itself to a Linkage project.

Theoretical Context

The role of legitimacy and procedural justice in fostering police/citizen cooperation:

Effective crime control is reliant upon people's willingness to report crime and act as witnesses. Community policing strategies require police to proactively work with communities to solve community problems. Research indicates that in order for the police to effectively control crime and secure cooperation from the general population, there needs to exist high levels of support for the police as an appropriate, proper and just institution (Murphy et al 2008). To effectively engage communities, police need to understand the intrinsic and internal motivations shaping people's desire to voluntarily cooperate with police (Tyler & Huo 2002). Research supports the conclusion that such motivations are largely linked to perceptions of *legitimacy* (Tyler & Fagan 2006). If people believe the police are legitimate they will want to cooperate with them. Understanding the factors that shape legitimacy is extremely important, given recent claims suggesting that public confidence in policing has been declining steadily (Jackson & Sunshine 2007). Legitimacy has usually been defined as the belief that authorities do their job well and are therefore entitled to be obeyed. It is a judgment people make about the status of the organisation itself as an appropriate, proper and just institution (Tyler 2006). Because of legitimacy, people feel that they ought to defer to decisions and rules, follow them voluntarily out of obligation rather than out of fear of punishment or anticipation of reward. When police build greater levels of legitimacy, they are more likely to encourage intrinsically motivated cooperation—that is, people will want to cooperate with police because they

believe it is the right thing to do (Tyler 2006). Research illustrates that evaluations of the legitimacy of legal authorities, and their corresponding impact on voluntary cooperation, can be largely determined by *procedural justice* (Paternoster et al 1997; Sunshine & Tyler 2003). In fact, a somewhat counterintuitive result is that people's willingness to defer to the authority of the police and engage with the police in a cooperative manner has been found to be less reliant on instrumental reasons (i.e. the threat of sanctions or police successes in fighting crime), but more on the perceived fairness and quality of treatment they receive (Tyler 1990). In a US-based study Tyler and Huo (2002) found that how police treated people accounted for more of the variance in police evaluations of legitimacy than did variations in the quality of police performance in reducing crime. The authors argued that when police change the way they interact with citizens, moving from a *command-and-control* orientation to a fair and respectful disposition, public evaluations of police legitimacy will eventually become more favourable.

Testing and Applying a Social Distancing Framework:

The dominant theory used to explain why procedural justice is effective in shaping legitimacy and cooperation with authority has its genesis in psychological theories of social identity. For example, Lind and Tyler's (1988) group value model argues that people are concerned about their long-term social relationships with authorities or institutions. The model also suggests that people value membership in social groups. Procedural justice is believed to be important to people because the treatment they receive from an authority provides information about how much their group is valued. If police act in procedurally unfair ways, it influences the extent to which people feel socially connected because it provides a "yard stick" by which people measure their overall status as a valued and respected member of society (Tyler et al 1997). If people are treated rudely they are likely to suspect that the authority they are dealing with regards them as having low social status. This identity-based theory is somewhat limited in explaining procedural justice effects because it mainly focuses on how citizens perceive authorities value them as group members. We propose that procedural justice and legitimacy research can benefit by incorporating theories that take into account the broader social environment in which people live, as well as the experiences and contexts that may bear on views about particular authorities. For example, societal identification and the levels to which people feel connected to their own communities as well as the broader community (i.e., social cohesion) also have important implications in shaping social orientations towards institutional authorities (Jackson & Sunshine 2007). An equally important component for predicting people's attitudes and behaviours is how they themselves position themselves in relation to an authority. We suggest that Braithwaite's (2003) theory of *social distancing* offers an innovative framework by which to extend research in this area.

Braithwaite (2003) argues that individuals evaluate authorities in terms of what they stand for and how they perform. Assessments of authorities are thought to be based on direct contact as well as through vicarious experience and social connectedness with the broader community. Vicarious experience can include the quality of messages and opinions people encounter through family, friends and the media about the actions and intentions of authorities. In the context of minority groups, for example, such perceptions can have negative consequences if they reinforce the belief they are being "singled out" by the police, for example through racial profiling (Tyler & Wakslak 2004). Braithwaite argues that through such evaluations people develop a position in relation to the authority, referred to as social distancing. This pertains to the degree to which individuals or groups have positive feelings towards an institution and ascribe legitimacy to the authority of that institution. Individuals go on to rationalise these opinions, justifying the way they position themselves in relation to a particular authority. These beliefs and attitudes are called motivational postures. Motivational posturing captures the perceptions citizens have of an authority, and denotes the amount of social distance individuals wish to place between themselves and an authority. Different motivational postures are characterised by varying levels of social distance and determine levels of cooperation (Braithwaite 2003). These postures are commitment, capitulation, resistance, and disengagement. Commitment and capitulation reflect an overall positive orientation towards authority, while resistance and disengagement reflect a negative orientation. Groups that place less social distance between

themselves and authority are more likely to regard an authority as legitimate and feel obligated to cooperate (commitment and capitulation), while groups that place a greater social distance between themselves and authority are likely to be less cooperative (resistance and disengagement). Braithwaite (2003) further argues that how people are treated by an authority can change their motivational postures in either a positive or negative manner.

The policing of minority groups in Australia: Testing a social distancing framework:

Researchers have suggested that police can improve their relationship with minority groups if they act in ways that serve to increase social cohesion among these groups (White 2007). But how can this be accomplished? In Australia, police have aimed to foster closer relations with ethnic groups under the banner of community policing. However police face significant barriers in engaging ethnic groups in collaborative crime control (Cherney & Chui 2008). Studies examining the relationship between police and ethnic communities reveal that ethnic minority groups living in Australia have particularly poor relations with police (e.g. Chan 1997; Pickering et al 2007). While Pickering et al (2007) recognise that improving police legitimacy is linked to effective methods of policing within culturally diverse communities, the relationship between procedural fairness, legitimacy and ethnicity has so far been ignored in the Australian context (but see the recent preliminary work of CIs Murphy & Cherney under review). Further, in recent work on legitimacy and policing in Australia, Hinds & Murphy (2007) have argued for the need to examine minority group assessments of police legitimacy.

A social distancing framework provides an explanatory framework for understanding minority group responses to policing. New immigrants to Australia or those who come from vastly different cultural backgrounds often come from different legal traditions so their process of adaptation to dominant Australian culture and justice implies that they may respond differently to policing, and their obligations under the law. For individuals who come from cultures where the value systems and laws differ from our own it is unclear whether procedural justice-based policing will be effective or counterproductive. Applying a social distancing framework, we suggest that minority group members who feel particularly disenfranchised from mainstream society, and hence may be more likely to either question the laws they are being asked to obey or who may be more likely to resist police requests for cooperation, will be more likely to place greater social distance between themselves and police. If this is so, we might therefore expect that procedural justice will be more important for such groups because procedural justice can serve to reduce the social distance between both sides. To date, no empirical research has been undertaken in Australia or overseas to examine or test these issues among ethnic groups.

SIGNIFICANCE AND INNOVATION

This project is significant because:

1. It will empirically test the validity of one of the most central paradigms that has dominated popular opinion about the operation of the criminal justice system: that the reduction of crime is central to maintaining community confidence in criminal justice institutions. This orientation is concerned with outcomes and ignores the processes by which crime control is achieved. Procedural justice challenges such assumptions; that in actual fact greater legitimacy and confidence in the police can be generated through process-based policing that focuses on the quality of contact between police and the community. Understanding why normative factors such as procedural justice are more important to people than outcomes is therefore a critical issue to examine and has implications for how police and other criminal justice institutions build confidence and trust among all members of the population.

2. The project does not simply seek to replicate Tyler's work on procedural justice from the United States. It will examine whether the US-based research has cross jurisdictional relevance to Australia. Policing in Australia is fundamentally different from that which occurs in the United States, which makes the study of such issues in Australia particularly important. While primary responsibility for the administration of criminal justice in both the US and Australia is at the state level, the policing function is much more fragmented in the US. There are over 14,000 police agencies, across three levels (local [city and county], state, and federal) in the US (FBI, 2004). In Australia, people's experience/s of policing are generally restricted to a single state-based policing agency. While the broad social control function of policing in Australia is similar to that in the US, we suggest that Australia's unique historical, social, cultural and institutional characteristics impact on people's assessments of the role and responsibilities of police. The complexity of 'Australian-ness' offers an important opportunity to expand the current US-based procedural justice and legitimacy debates by studying the relationship between procedural justice, legitimacy, trust and cooperation with police in ethnic minority populations. For Australian police forces to acknowledge the relevance of procedural justice in practice, research in Australia will have to demonstrate that not only is process-based policing relevant for the policing of the general population, but is particularly significant for minority groups.
3. The project will address a major gap in procedural justice research. While empirical work collected across a number of different countries and contexts has shown that procedural justice can have a positive effect on people's views and behaviours, procedural justice research to date has generally failed to systematically examine the conditions under which procedural justice may be most effective in shaping behaviour. Applying a social distancing framework will help unravel factors that moderate perceptions of police legitimacy and influence the willingness of groups to cooperate with police. This is particularly important in the context of ethnic group perceptions of police legitimacy because ethnic groups may place greater social distance between themselves and the police arising from their negative perceptions of police as an unjust and indifferent institution (Cherney & Chui, 2008).
4. It will extend the theory of social distancing and apply it to new social control contexts. Braithwaite's (2003) theory of social distancing has had an impact on regulatory policy and has been used to understand regulatory processes (see ATO 1998; Murphy, 2005). To date, however, no research has been devoted solely to empirically testing its validity in the policing context. Braithwaite's research has not yet been considered when regulating different groups of people who may feel particularly disenfranchised with mainstream society (i.e., ethnic minority groups). This project tests the generalisability of Braithwaite's theory and will help refine its central concept of social distancing by explaining its applicability to minority groups who have ethnic and religious based reasons for feeling socially disconnected from the broader community, thus leading them to place greater social distance between themselves and key social institutions such as the police. Building on the work of CI Murphy, social distancing theory will also be extended in this project by examining how citizens from different cultural backgrounds may position themselves not only toward police authority, but also toward the laws and rules of a system they are being asked to obey. Thus far, Braithwaite has not attempted to disentangle these possible differences in how people view authority or the laws that they enforce in her work on social distancing. We feel this is an important next step in theory development as it acknowledges that some people may respect authority, but not the laws they enforce. Similarly, some may respect the laws they are being asked to obey, but not the authority enforcing those laws (e.g. police). Hence, examining the posturing people adopt towards both the police and the laws they enforce is particularly novel and significant.
5. The project also has considerable applied significance for strategic policy directions for police agencies around Australia relating to the engagement of ethnic groups in community policing initiatives. Community policing has been one of the central ways Australian police services have engaged ethnic groups. While initiatives have varied across different states, programs have faced problems in enhancing police and ethnic group relations (Cherney & Chui, 2008). A uniform problem is that they have not been informed by an understanding of factors shaping people's participatory behaviour and the intrinsic motivations and subjective

assessments underpinning judgements to assist in the task of policing. This project will improve the effectiveness of community policing programs by examining two important motivational factors: legitimacy and social distancing that help shape the willingness of community groups to cooperate with the police.

6. The project will yield high quality quantitative and qualitative data sets that will be made available to the research community for reanalysis through the Australia Social Science Data Archive (ASSDA). ASSDA is partly coordinated by researchers at the University of Queensland. This will maximise the value of investments in data collection and data management.
7. Project outcomes will directly address **National Research Priority 2: Promoting and Maintaining Good Health with an emphasis on priority goal Strengthening Australia's social and economic fabric**. This priority recognises the goal of social participation. Our project will provide critical data and analysis relating to how police legitimacy affects minority group participation in the task of policing, which has implications for how police generate cooperation and whether community groups feel they have an influence over how their communities are policed. Outcomes also have implications for **Research Priority 4: Safeguarding Australia: Protecting Australia from terrorism and crime**. Tyler (2006), a key scholar of procedural justice, states that by understanding the contours of how people judge their legitimacy and trustworthiness, institutions will be able to build a "reservoir of support" helping to shape community reactions to their policies and practices. Tyler (2006) concludes that a "reservoir of support" is particularly vital to the capacity of the police to effectively mobilise widespread community cooperation in combating crime and terrorism.

This project is innovative because:

1. It develops a sophisticated and novel conceptualisation of police legitimacy and aims to integrate a number of theories from the field of sociology and social psychology.
2. The project provides one of the first truly large scale investigations of police legitimacy among ethnic groups in Australia. It will be the first project in Australia to address theoretical issues of ethnicity, procedural justice and social distancing in a policing context.
3. It will aim to understand the conditions under which procedural justice-based policing can be effective or counterproductive for groups who come from different cultures and legal traditions. This issue has not been explored in previous procedural justice research and will involve developing and extending procedural justice theory beyond that already developed in the literature.
4. It combines qualitative and quantitative methods to capture the complementary strengths of each methodology and address a key weakness with studies on police legitimacy and procedural justice: that they have not considered the direct and indirect experiences that shape attitudes towards the police (Brunson & Miller 2006). This will be achieved through the use of qualitative techniques. Several populations will be examined (general population; ethnic groups & community leaders) using survey and interview methodologies. To date such mixed methods have not been adopted in the procedural justice literature.

APPROACH AND METHODOLOGY

This project consists of 2 stages: 1) a targeted community survey, and 2) face to face interviews and consultations with relevant community leaders. The survey will allow the research team to test the relationship between perceptions of fairness, police legitimacy and social connectedness and whether this varies across ethnic groups in eastern Australia. It will also allow the research team to apply a social distancing framework to understanding these relationships. The qualitative methods will help to understand how perceptions of police legitimacy and levels of social distancing are grounded in the direct and indirect experiences of the key groups of interest relating to contacts with the police, feelings of social connectedness with Australian cultural, social and political institutions and how their ethnic, cultural and religious identity shapes these perceptions. Taking account of these factors will also enable the team to explore what a process-based form of policing means for particular

ethnic groups. Four major groups have been selected for comparison: those of Vietnamese, Lebanese and North African ancestry, and those from an English-speaking background. Immigrants from Vietnam form one of the largest non-English speaking groups in Australia; those born in Lebanon are the most common Arabic-speaking immigrant group; and North African immigrants represent one of the fastest growing immigrant groups in Australia (ABS 2006). There are also interesting differences in their immigration patterns. For example, almost three-quarters of those identifying as Vietnamese (73.8%) on the 2001 census were first-generation; around half of those identifying as of Lebanese ancestry were second-generation (ABS 2003). Those from an English speaking background, Anglo-Australians (for want of a better term), are an important comparison group, and one which is seldom included in studies of this kind.

Stage 1: Targeted Ethnic Minority Community Survey

Using general population survey data collected by CI Murphy in 2007 (N=2120) about views of police in Australia, CI Murphy & Cherney (submitted for review) have shown that for those citizens who identified themselves as belonging to an ethnic minority group (N=198), issues of procedural justice were extremely important for determining whether or not they would be willing to cooperate with police. Their research also demonstrated that minority groups are more disillusioned with police than the general Australian community. However, given issues of ethnicity were tangential to the original aims of Murphy's 2007 general population survey, ethnic groups were understandably poorly represented. It is therefore important for the advancement of both theory and police practice to hear from a representative sample of ethnic community members. We therefore seek funding to conduct a targeted ethnic group *telephone survey* of 2,000 residents in 3 states (QLD, NSW, VIC). These 3 states were chosen because ABS population data indicates these 3 states have the highest densities of the migrant groups of interest (ABS 2008a 2008b). The sample will be restricted to individuals aged 18 years and above, with the 18-20 cohort in particular having high levels of police contact (Collins et al 2000). A *quota-based* sampling procedure will be used in order to ensure sufficient numbers in each ethnic subgroup for meaningful analysis of differences and similarities. Five hundred respondents will be surveyed from each of the 4 groups of interest (i.e. Lebanese, Vietnamese, North African and English speaking backgrounds). Areas with higher densities of non-English speaking groups of interest will be over-sampled, so equal numbers of respondents for each group can be obtained. The sample of Anglo-Australians of English speaking background will also be obtained from these areas

A similar strategy was used in a recent British Crime Survey (Clancy et al 2001), as well as in Tyler & Huo's (2002) US-based survey of minority groups to increase the numbers of respondents from ethnic groups. This sampling strategy will enable comparisons between the attitudes and experiences of first and second-generation immigrants towards legal authority in Australia. The procedure to be adopted will require stratifying Statistical Local Areas (SLAs) in each of the 3 states by the proportion of residents of Vietnamese, Lebanese and North African background. Ethnic background of residents will be determined from their own and their parents' country of birth, as reported in the 2006 census. The SLAs to be targeted will contain 10 percent or more of one of these ethnic immigrant groups. Data from the 2006 census suggests that this figure will deliver sufficient SLAs for sampling purposes. (see Table E4.1 for illustration based on Victorian population patterns.) The Anglo-Australian sample will also be selected from these SLAs.

Table E4.1: Percentage of SLA Population reporting at least one parent born in Vietnam or the Middle East/North Africa, Victoria, 2006

Number of SLAs with differing proportions of migrant groups			
% of SLA population		Vietnamese	Middle East/North Africa
Greater than 20%		0	2
10% to 20%		5	6

Within each of the targeted areas, the telephone sample will be generated by random-digit dialing. A short pre-screening interview will be conducted to determine respondents' eligibility for inclusion in the final sample. This pre-screening interview will ask for the country of birth of the respondent, their parents and their grandparents. Respondents will be asked to participate in the full questionnaire, if either they or one of their parents/grandparents were born in one of the countries of interest. (Respondents of English speaking background will also be selected from within the targeted areas.) Where language difficulties are identified, an appointment will be made so that the interview can be conducted by an interpreter in the appropriate language. The full survey should take 30 minutes or less to complete. The targeted ethnic group survey will directly address all 4 major aims of the project and will focus on:

- Respondents' levels of a) social connectedness and (b) social identity with Australian society and their own ethnic groups? With what ancestry (ethnic) groups do respondents' identify;
- Respondents' reported level of social distancing toward police and their system of rules (measured via motivational postures);
- Perceptions of procedural fairness and the performance of the police;
- How legitimate and trustworthy do they see the police;
- Respondents' willingness to participate in proactive policing activities; specifically, what would respondents be willing to report to police.

Telephone surveys are a standard methodology in this area (see Huo & Tyler, 2000). The University of Queensland, through its Social Research Centre, has the infrastructure to conduct and administer a survey of this nature, notably the proposed sampling strategy, and the provision of interpreters in the language groups needed. Conducting such research is resource intensive and doubles standard research costs (Shutt, 2005).

Established indices and scales from the work of Tyler (e.g. Tyler & Fagan 2006) and CI Murphy's previous Australian research will be used. Specifically, CI Murphy has undertaken numerous surveys, including in the policing context, to measure the following concepts: social distancing (measured via motivational posturing), social identity, procedural justice, perceptions of legitimacy and trust, and cooperation/compliance with authority and laws. As noted in Section E2, social distancing (measured via motivational postures) will be one of the main theoretical frameworks tested and applied to this project. Motivational posturing captures the manner in which citizens see themselves as they relate to an authority, and particularly the amount of social distance they wish to place between themselves and the authority. Murphy will adapt Braithwaite's (2003) measures of motivational posturing in the taxation context (i.e., commitment, capitulation, resistance & disengagement) to construct reliable measures of motivational posturing in the policing context. Murphy has also worked to extend Braithwaite's scales to not only assess the social distance people place between themselves and authority, but also to assess people's posturing towards a system of laws and rules they are being asked to obey. For example, in measuring the motivational posture of commitment, respondents are asked a series of questions (measured via multi-item Likert scales) to assess their level of commitment to an authority or their laws (e.g., Overall, I am committed to obeying police; Overall, I am committed to obeying the law). Reliable measures of procedural justice, legitimacy, trust and cooperation with authority have already been tried and tested in the policing context, and will be used in this project (eg. Tyler & Fagan 2000). It should also be noted that approximately 10% of the respondents (N=198) from Murphy's previous 2007 policing survey (N=2120) came from an ethnic minority group; hence, many of the measures to be used in the proposed targeted ethnic survey have been piloted tested and proven to be reliable in these populations.

Stage 2: Follow-up Interviews with survey respondents and ethnic community leaders

To explore in greater depth the perceptions of fairness, legitimacy and trust among different members of the community, face-to-face interviews will be conducted with a sub-sample of 60 respondents drawn from the

telephone survey. The interviews (of about 1 to 1.5 hours) will focus on obtaining more detailed information about the factors shaping respondents' perceptions of trust and legitimacy, including their sources of information about the police (such as the media, an acquaintance's experience), and their reasoning processes about issues of civic participation and assessments of fairness about police treatment and performance. Also of interest will be how connected they feel within their own communities, within the broader Australian community, and how they posture themselves in relation to authority. Hence, Stage 2 of the project directly addresses aims 1 to 3 of the project. For logistical reasons, the interview sample will be restricted to respondents from the larger Brisbane, Sydney and Melbourne areas. If survey respondents consent to being interviewed further after completing Stage 1 of the project, their contact details will be recorded. From this list, a subsample of 15 people from each of the 4 target groups will be randomly selected. To encourage participation, a small incentive will be offered for the completion of an interview (\$50 Myer gift card). These interviews will be conducted face-to-face in a location comfortable for the interviewees. If respondents do not speak English, experienced interviewers with relevant language skills will be recruited and trained in each of the participating locations. Interviews will be transcribed for the purposes of analysis, and to ensure checks for validity and reliability can be conducted. CI Cherney will also undertake interviews with official community groups and leaders in Brisbane, Melbourne and Sydney. Lists of ethnic organisations will be obtained from the state department/unit responsible for multicultural affairs. Fifteen interviews in total will be conducted to help cross validate data arising from the face-to-face interviews with survey respondents and to assess the practicality of the theoretical framework by exploring understandings of procedural justice, and the concept of process-based policing among relevant stakeholders. These consultations will also be used to receive feedback from relevant community stakeholders about the research and help disseminate results.

Analysis of Data

Descriptive and multivariate analyses will be conducted on the survey data. Scales and indices will be confirmed via confirmatory factor analytic techniques using SPSS and AMOS, and regression and structural equation models will be estimated to examine relationships between the key measures of interest. For example, we will specifically test whether social distancing toward authority and their laws can moderate and/or mediate the impact of procedural justice on perceptions of police legitimacy and cooperative behaviour. Also of interest will be how motivational postures interact with traditional notions of identity and social connectedness with authority and the community to predict willingness to cooperate with police in proactive contexts. To bridge the gap between the quantitative research and the more exploratory qualitative work, interview data from Stage 2 will be analysed using thematic analysis with NVivo software and automated and directed concept mapping using Leximancer software. Leximancer does not require the creation of pre-defined categories to guide data analysis and self generates coding systems through word co-occurrence. It will allow interview data to be analysed in a more objective and reproducible way. Analysing interview data using different approaches provides a way of validating and corroborating the results of the qualitative analysis. Qualitative data will be explored through the identification of direct and indirect experience with police, quality of contact and group attitudes towards the police and social connectedness with Australia society. These coded units of data will then be divided into subcategories to represent their various dimensions. These dimensions will include for example informant attributes (i.e. ethnic background) and positive or negative experiences with police.

Proposed Project Timeline:

Stage1:	Year 1	Year 2	Year 3
Ethics application and set up project website	x		
Identify sample areas & develop questionnaire	x		

Commence and complete targeted ethnic group survey	x	x	
Data cleaning & analysis and writing	x	x	x
Stage 2			
Draft interview schedule and conduct in-depth interviews		x	x
Transcription & coding of interviews.		x	x
Data analysis & writing & ARC Completion report		x	x

NATIONAL BENEFIT

This project has a number of concrete benefits:

It will examine factors that influence willingness to cooperate with the police among groups who potentially feel ill-served by criminal justice institutions (i.e. ethnic communities who place greater social distance between themselves and legal authorities). This is critical for promoting social cohesion because it relates to the level of connectedness groups feel towards institutions of social control and whether they believe they can directly participate in the process of policing. These themes of social cohesion and participation are reflected in **ARC Research Priority 2: Promoting and maintaining good health, Strengthening Australia's social and economic fabric**. Project outcomes also have implications for the ways police in Australia address terrorism and crime central to **ARC Research Priority 4: Safeguarding Australia**. The concepts of procedural justice, legitimacy and social distancing have practical relevance for how police forge closer relations with community groups because they can determine levels of cooperation. This has implications for how police generate greater levels of community involvement in the task of policing, which has been identified as central to combating terrorism and crime (Pickering et al 2007; Tyler 2006).

The project will develop an improved understanding of key social motivations that influence people's reactions to and voluntary cooperation with Australian police agencies. This will help develop an evidence base on whether police can encourage a more favourable orientation towards themselves as trustworthy and legitimate by exercising procedural fairness. By examining how police exercise their authority project data will help increase morale, reduce turn-over and stress among police by identifying procedures that enhance perceptions of their legitimacy and fairness and which have a corresponding impact on police interactions with ethnic communities. This will help to inform national policy and debate on how to enhance levels of trust between police and ethnic groups relevant to the Australian context. The project will also help to improve the capacity of Australian police agencies to engage ethnic communities by identifying variables that undermine levels of community cooperation. The project will provide significant opportunities for research training for post-graduate students. Students will have access to an internationally significant qualitative and quantitative dataset and will be exposed to leading-edge developments in theory and policy. The issue of legitimacy, perceptions of fairness, and their impact on cooperation with legal authorities and the associated impact of social distancing in ethnic groups, have not been mapped across a policing context and are theoretically underdeveloped. This project is cutting-edge research that will contribute to the international profile, reputation and impact of Australian social science, with consequent flow-on effects in terms of its capacity to attract international scholars and students, as well as its potential to influence international scholarship in the field.

COMMUNICATION OF RESULTS

The CIs will establish a project website to provide feedback to participants and the general public. Summaries outlining findings and the practical relevance of project outcomes will be posted on the website and disseminated to relevant ethnic and multicultural organisations, government departments and police services around Australia. Publications will be posted on UQ eSpace, an open access repository for academic research. The CIs will in year 1 produce two publications that focus on explaining the theoretical framework underpinning the project. In year 2, three joint publications will be produced focusing on the quantitative component of the project. In year 3, two publications will be produced presenting qualitative results. Tier one and two journals will be targeted. At the completion of the project the CIs will jointly publish one major book that brings together the theoretical framework, data and conclusions into a single volume. The CIs and PhD student will also present findings at national and international conferences.

ROLE OF PERSONNEL

The two CIs have complementary areas of expertise and have collaborated together on research related to this project (Murphy & Cherney under review). CI Cherney brings experience in conducting qualitative research on the policing of ethnic communities and policy implementation. CI Murphy brings a wealth of experience in conducting high quality quantitative research across a range of regulatory contexts, including policing. Both have contributed to the intellectual framework of the project and will be responsible for project coordination. Both will contribute to the design of data collection instruments and analysis, with CI Cherney having a particular emphasis on the qualitative component and CI Murphy on the quantitative component. Together CI Cherney and Murphy will supervise the PhD student. The PhD student will focus on the quantitative component of the project given this will produce the first wave of data in year 1. They will focus on exploring procedural justice effects on ethnic group perceptions of police legitimacy and contribute to testing the project's theoretical model of social distancing. The PhD student will work specifically on addressing Aim 4 of the project (comparing ethnic minority group responses to the Anglo-Australian control group). They will also contribute to questionnaire design and co-authored publications. CI Cherney will be responsible for data management, drafting of reports and project summaries and the maintenance of the project website. The research team will draw on many distinguished scholars. This research group includes: (1) Tom Tyler (the leading international expert on procedural justice) & Valerie Braithwaite (developer of the social distancing framework being applied in this project), both of whom CI Murphy has collaborated and worked with; and (2) researchers at the University of Queensland such as Christine Bond and John Western, sociologists with expertise in ethnicity and social inequality. The team will also be able to draw on the research environment offered by the University of Queensland's Social Research Centre (UQSRC). UQSRC contains core staff from sociology, political science and applied statistics and has state of the art computer infrastructure for data collection, data management and statistical analysis. The UQSRC will undertake the surveys at cost, implying a UQ contribution to the project equal to the foregone margin, as shown in the budget. The mix of substantive and methodological expertise the CIs can draw upon and leading edge infrastructure available at the University of Queensland, combined with the complementary strengths of the CIs, makes the ambitious scope of this project feasible.

REFERENCES

- ABS. (2003). *Australian social trends, 2003*. Australian Bureau of Statistics, Canberra.
- ABS. (2006). *Year Book Australia, 2006*. Australian Bureau of Statistics, Canberra.
- ABS. (2008a). Perspectives of Migrants: Census 2006 – People Born in the Middle East.
- ABS. (2008b). Perspectives of Migrants: Census 2006 – People Born in Africa.
- Australian Taxation Office. (1998). *Improving tax compliance in the cash economy*. Cash Economy Task Force, Australian Taxation Office.
- Braithwaite, V. (2003) Dancing with tax authorities: Motivational postures and non-compliant actions. In V. Braithwaite (Ed.). *Taxing democracy: Understanding tax avoidance and evasion*. Aldershot: Ashgate.
- Brunson, R.K. & Miller, J. (2006). Young back men and urban policing in the United States. *British Journal of Criminology*, 46 (4), 613-640.
- Chan, J. (1997). *Changing police culture: Policing in a multicultural society*. Cambridge University Press, U.K.
- Cherney, A. (1997). Trust as a regulatory strategy: A theoretical review. *Current Issues in Criminal Justice*, 9 (1), 71-84.
- Cherney, A. & Chui, W.H. (2008). Policing ethnically and culturally diverse communities. In R. Broadhurst & S. Davies (Eds.). *Policing in Context*. South Melbourne, VIC: Oxford University Press.
- Clancy, A., et al (2001) *Crime, policing and justice: The experiences of ethnic minorities*. Findings from the 2000 British Crime Survey. Home Office Research Report No. 223, Home Office, London.
- Collins, J. Noble, G. Poynting, S. & Tabar, P. (Eds.). (2000). *Kebabs, kids, cops and crime: youth, ethnicity and crime*. Pluto Press, NSW.
- Dixon, D. & Maher, L. (2002) Anh hai: Policing, culture and social exclusion in a street heroin market. *Policing & Society*, 12, 93-110.
- Federal Bureau of Investigation. (2004). *Crime in the United States, 2003*. Washington DC: US Department of Justice.
- Heywood, L., Philips, M. & Wray, M. (2007). Pauline Hanson backs Kevin Andrews on migrants. *The Courier Mail*, October 5th, 2007.
- Herbert, S. (2006). Tangle up in blue: Conflicting paths to police legitimacy. *Theoretical Criminology*, 10(4), 481-504.
- Hinds, L. & Murphy, K. (2007). Public satisfaction with police: Using procedural justice to improve police legitimacy. *Australian & New Zealand Journal of Criminology*, 40, 27-42.
- Hough, M. & Roberts, J. (2004). *Confidence in justice: An international review*. London: Home Office.
- Jackson, J. & Sunshine, J. (2007). Public confidence in policing: A neo-Durkeimain perspective. *British Journal of Criminology*, 47, 2-233.
- Lind, E.A., & Tyler, T.R. (1988). *The social psychology of procedural justice*. New York: Plenum.
- Loader, I. (1997). Policing and the social: Questions of symbolic power. *British Journal of Sociology*, 48, 1-18.
- Murphy, K. (2005). Regulating more effectively: The relationship between procedural justice, legitimacy and tax non-compliance. *Journal of Law and Society*, 32(4), 562-589.
- Murphy, K & Cherney, A. (under review). Procedural justice, legitimacy and cooperation with the police: An empirical study of ethnic minority groups in Australia. Submitted for review in *The Australian and New Zealand Journal of Criminology*.

- Murphy, K., Hinds, L., & Fleming, J. (2008). Encouraging public cooperation and support for police. *Policing and Society*, 18(2), 136-155.
- Paternoster, R. et al (1997). Do fair procedures matter? The effect of procedural justice on spouse assault. *Law & Society Review* 31, 163-204.
- Poynting, S. & Mason, V. (2008). The new integrationism, the state and islamophobia: Retreat from multiculturalism in Australia. *International Journal of Law, Crime and Justice*, 6 (4): 230-246.
- Pickering, S. et al (2007). *Counter-Terrorism Policing and Culturally Diverse Communities*. ARC Linkage project, Monash University.
- Sharp, D. & Atherton, S. (2007). To serve and protect? The experiences of policing in the community of young people from black and other ethnic minority groups. *British Journal of Criminology*, 47(5):746-763.
- Shutt, S. et al (2005). *A fair hearing: Ethnic minorities in the criminal courts*. Devon: Willan.
- Sherman, L.W. (2001). Trust and confidence in the criminal justice system. *National Institute of Justice Journal*, 248, 23-31.
- Sunshine, J. & Tyler, T.R. (2003). The role of procedural justice and legitimacy in shaping public support for policing. *Law & Society Review*, 37(3), 513-547.
- Tyler, T.R. (1990). *Why people obey the law*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Tyler, T.R. (2004). Enhancing police legitimacy. *Annals of AAPSS*, 593(1), 84-99.
- Tyler, T.R. (2006). Psychological perspectives on legitimacy and legitimation. *Annual Review of Psychology*, 57, 375-400.
- Tyler, T.R., Boekmann, R., Smith, H., & Huo, J. (1997). *Social justice in a diverse society*. Boulder: Westview Press.
- Tyler, T.R. & Huo, Y.J. (2002). *Trust in the law*. New York: Russell Sage Foundation.
- Tyler, T. & Wakslak, C. (2004). Profiling and the legitimacy of the police. *Criminology*, 42(2), 253-281.
- Tyler, T.R. & Fagan, J. (2006). *Legitimacy and cooperation: Why people help the police fight crime in their communities*. Columbia Law School Working Paper No 06-99.
- White R. (2007). Policing the other: Lebanese young people in a climate of conflict. In J Jupp et al (Eds). *Social Cohesion in Australia*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

APPENDIX 3:

Project Description:

**Examining the Impact of Employment on Social
Relationships in Urban Communities (DP1094589)**

DRAFT

Project Description

Project: Examining the Impact of Employment on Social Relationships in Urban Communities

1 Project title – Examining the Impact of Employment on Social Relationships in Urban Communities

2 Project Description

Aims and Background

Aims

Community social ties are foundational for activities requiring support and cooperation among residents in attaining a wide range of individual and community outcomes. They are a core component of social capital which predicts educational achievement, democracy, health, economic development, and reductions in crime (e.g., Bourdieu, 1985; Coleman, 1988; Kawachi et al., 1999; Putnam, 1993, 2000; Whiteley, 2000; Woolcock, 1998). Yet increasing labour force participation (LFP) can inhibit community social ties, and these effects differ for men and women (see Pocock, 2001, 2003; Putnam, 1995; 2000; Sampson, 1988).

The overall aim of this project is to discover the ways high levels of employment impact on the development of social ties within geographic communities and the associated outcomes for those communities and their residents. Using data for Brisbane residents and suburbs, this project has four main aims:

1. To examine the extent to which a resident's community social ties are affected by employment levels in their community, over and above their own employment status.
2. To explore the interaction of gender and full-time/part-time employment on the development of community social ties, and their association with important community outcomes such as the exchange of material and social support; community attachment and community belonging.
3. To identify impacts of employment within and outside the local community to discover how local and more distant employment affects community social ties.
4. To investigate whether community social ties mediate the impacts of employment on the exchange of material and social support, community attachment and community belonging.

This project will contribute both theoretically and methodologically towards a growing body of research into community social ties and their concomitant benefits in contemporary urban communities. Our project will be the first Australian and international study to address any of the four main aims above. In so doing, it will provide policy makers with better evidence to target social isolation in not only disadvantaged communities, but across a range of community types that, to date, have received very little attention. Further, this proposed project will add a wave of data to a longitudinal study of community capacity (ARC grant LP0453762 and DP0771785) and therefore significantly contribute to the developing body of community level research in Australia.

Background

Research shows that community social ties are important to facilitate the exchange of material and social support and enhance community capacity to respond to local concerns (e.g., Coleman, 1990 ; Ferlander, 2007; Sampson et al., 1999). Not surprisingly then, community social ties are associated with a wide range of positive outcomes for communities, and their residents, in such diverse areas as health, crime, education, democracy, and economic development.

However, scholars in Australia and internationally find that employment can impede the development of social networks. In the United States, Sampson (1988) finds that LFP is negatively related to community social ties. Guest and Wierzbicki (1999) also demonstrate that those employed part-time have higher average community social ties than those employed full-time using three decades of the General Social Survey data in the United States. In his seminal work on social capital, Putnam (1995; 2000) also suggests that long hours decrease the time available for people to engage in meaningful ways in society and associates the increasing LFP of women, in particular, with declining social capital.

Balancing conflicting demands between different life domains is commonly associated with the *work-life balance* literature. However, research on work-life conflict is almost exclusively limited to interference between work and family domains (Voydanoff, 2005). While Patricia Voydanoff (2001; 2004; 2005) examines the impacts of community demands on work and family lives, very little work considers how employment might interfere with experiences of belonging in the community setting. This is a significant gap in the literature as others find that work can leave less time, attention, and energy for non-work activities like community engagement (Pocock, 2001; Putnam, 2000).

In Australia, Barbara Pocock and her colleagues have pioneered predominantly qualitative research on the impacts of employment on community life. Their research shows that for many employed residents, work demands impact negatively on their community participation and sense of community. Conversely many non-working residents express feelings of isolation and report an unfair responsibility for community activities (Pocock, 2001, 2003). In some descriptive quantitative work, Pocock et al (2007) demonstrate that employment almost always interferes with community connections for approximately one in five employees in Australia. Additionally they suggest that ecological properties of communities might also influence work-community interference. Pocock (2001; 2003) argues that in communities where many people are engaged in full time employment, less social interaction and material support will be available to any particular resident. Also, residents not in the labour force cannot rely on working neighbours for social and material support (e.g. exchanging gardening equipment and childcare) which can increase feelings of isolation.

Limitations of the Research to Date:

While the extant literature indicates that employment impedes the formation of intra-community ties, the proposed project seeks to address several limitations in this body of research:

- 1) Little research examines whether 'working communities' (i.e., communities with high levels of residents engaged in full time employment) are less able to form and sustain community ties among residents. Addressing this is key as a resident's community ties may not only depend on their own employment circumstances, but on the employment of others in their community.

- 2) Putnam (2000) argues that women are more avid social capitalists. However, no research exists which examines whether social ties are more attenuated in communities with a large proportion of women engaged in the labour market, in either a full-time or part-time capacity. A gendered understanding of these impacts is needed.
- 3) Most research focuses on the level of the individual. This is problematic as a growing body of research in neighbourhood effects suggest that the density and capacity of intra-community networks are, in part, explained by community level properties (see Browning et al., 2004; Sampson et al., 1999; Swaroop & Morenoff, 2006).
- 4) Limited research examines whether employment inside or outside of the community impacts the development of intra-community ties. Communities with a large proportion of residents working within or proximate to the community are likely to provide more opportunities for both working and non-working residents to develop key social ties that can enhance well-being, community attachment and community engagement.
- 5) Finally, as Sampson (2002) argues, neighbourhood effects research is overly concentrated on “the poverty paradigm with its attendant focus on the outdated concept of the inner city” (p. 216). Our research will explore the impact of employment in 148 suburbs across Brisbane, and be able to identify dispersed pockets of exclusion and isolation.

This proposed research can address these limitations and provide answers for the first time to key questions like:

- 1) Do residents in ‘working communities’ with high levels of full time employment report fewer community social ties than residents in communities with lower levels of employment? Does this differ for men and women? Is there a difference between full-time and part-time employment?
- 2) Do residents in working communities report higher or lower levels of community attachment? Are they less likely to exchange material or social support with their neighbours and does this differ according to an individual’s gender or working status?
- 3) Do non-working residents in working communities report fewer ties and more social isolation compared to non-working residents in other communities? Do they report lower levels of community attachment and community belonging?
- 4) Does the density of intra-community social ties mediate the effects of working communities on residents’ exchange of material and social support, community belonging and civic engagement?
- 5) Does working within or proximate to one’s own community increase the development of social ties? Does it influence community attachment, community belonging and the exchange of material and social support?

SIGNIFICANCE AND INNOVATION

Significance:

This project will advance the field theoretically and methodologically by discovering the nuanced effects of gender and employment on community social ties and outcomes, at both individual and community levels, and for employment within and outside of local communities. By integrating and extending two key theoretical perspectives on community ties, capacity and engagement; it will resolve somewhat conflicting positions on the relationship between employment and the development of important networks. To date, social capital theory focuses only on the benefits of employment in creating exogenous networks. In this way employment is seen as an unquestionable social good as it facilitates social capital outside of dense kith and kin ties. However, the work-life-balance literature suggests that there is a threshold associated with the benefits of ever increasing employment for a community. Specifically, that too much employment (e.g. large proportions of the community engaged in full time work) can attenuate the development of important intra-community networks.

To this end, the proposed project will make a significant and material contribution in the following ways:

- It will be the first comprehensive quantitative examination of the impact of high levels of employment on community social ties, community capacity and community outcomes. Currently the global financial crisis is expected to result in wide spread unemployment at levels unprecedented in Australia's recent history. It is therefore critical to unpack how community level employment facilitates or hinders the availability of social support within and across communities. If working communities experience an unexpected increase in unemployment, they may have limited community ties that provide social support which is essential for residents experiencing economic hardship (Henly et al., 2005).
- It will be the first to explore the effects of increased female LFP on community social ties and outcomes. In Australia and elsewhere, increased LFP is largely driven by increased female participation in part-time employment (Australian Bureau of Statistics, 2008). This is predominantly accepted as a positive development. However, Putnam (2000) argues that if women are better at fostering community social ties, increased LFP might hinder the development and sustainability of important social networks. Some initial support for this thesis exists. For example, Osborne et. al (2008) have found that women mainly engaged in household duties volunteer more than women in full-time work but not more than women in part-time work. This suggests the distinction between part-time and full-time work is also important for women's community engagement. However no research exists that considers the intersection of gender and employment status with community social ties and the benefits that flow from them at the level of the individual **and** the level of community. This project will address this significant gap in the current research.
- It will discover the subtle effects of employment inside and outside the community on community social ties. Some studies show that residents employed outside their local communities have fewer opportunities to form community social ties than those employed inside their community (Besser et al., 2008; Immergluck, 1998; Scaff, 1952). Employment of residents both within and outside the community may also influence types of community social ties and capacities. Social ties within a community have been associated with social support while social ties outside a community have been associated with successful mobilization for community improvement (Altschuler et al., 2004; Henly et al., 2005). This project will be the first to examine the characteristics of local employment on the number and types of community social ties and capacities.
- It progresses a body of longitudinal research in Australian urban communities by adding a third wave to the ACCS dataset. More specifically, a third wave will enable for the first time in Australia, longitudinal multilevel modelling of changes in individual and community employment on community social ties over time. Further, when the dataset from this research is deposited with the Australian Social Sciences Data Archive, other researchers will be able to conduct longitudinal modelling of community social processes, allowing them also to make casual inferences. This will significantly enhance the usefulness and potential impact of an existing ARC funded dataset.

Innovation:

We will draw on advanced methods and analytic techniques to advance the research into the effects of employment on social ties and their commensurate benefits in innovative ways:

- 1) We will use multi-level modelling and a nested survey design where residents are sampled within randomly selected communities to examine the impacts of employment on community social ties at *both* the individual and community levels simultaneously. Individuals are embedded in communities, such that other residents'

employment may affect their ability to form community social ties. As such, residents from communities with high proportions of residents employed full-time (or 'working communities') may have limited capacity to support each other and engage in community activities, regardless of their own individual employment circumstances. The analytic strategy we will employ will allow us discover the individual and community level effects of employment.

- 2) We will use geographic information systems (GIS) to link survey data with secondary ecological data for Brisbane suburbs. Residential addresses will be 'geocoded' to a location within a GIS and then census Statistical Local Area (SLA) boundaries will be overlaid to ascertain the applicable SLA for each resident. This innovative technique enables individual level survey data to be related to community level secondary data.
- 3) We will use a novel secondary dataset on journey-to-work data for Brisbane suburbs (see Corcoran et al., forthcoming 2009) to discover whether local employment results in more community social ties. While some research has shown that local employment enhances community social ties for individuals, no research has examined this relationship at the individual and community levels. This project can discover the impact on individual residents of living in communities where most residents work outside their communities. This dataset and GIS can also be used to measure the average distance residents commute to work outside their community. This is an innovative advancement in this area of research.

In summary, this project will be the first to employ these three major innovations in this field of research. The findings will significantly advance theory by providing a more nuanced and complex understanding of the impact of gender and employment on community social ties than that which is currently available from previous research.

APPROACH AND METHODOLOGY

Conceptual Framework, Design and Methods:

This project requires a nested design to capture the variation within persons, between persons, and across communities. Nested designs where the community is the highest level of variation require large sample sizes. To have sufficient power to detect small to moderate effect sizes and to derive ecologically reliable measures, this project will require a telephone survey of approximately 3,500 residents living in 148 suburbs across the Brisbane Statistical Division (BSD). For the proposed research, we will survey those respondents from the second wave of the Collective Capacity Survey (ACCS) who agreed to participate in a follow up interview.

The Australian Community Capacity Project: This project has collected two waves of data across the BSD. The first wave was funded by an ARC linkage grant (LP0453762). The second wave survey was funded by an ARC Discovery grant (DP0771785). The aim of the collective capacity project is to develop a longitudinal understanding of dynamic community processes associated with spatial and temporal variations in crime across place. In particular, it seeks to examine the influence of collective efficacy, social capital and community ties in preventing or reducing crime and disorder.

The Sample: The proposed research will survey a sample of residents from Wave 2 (Brisbane) of the ACCS who indicated a willingness to participate in further research. These respondents were originally randomly sampled from within 82 Statistical Local Areas (SLAs) which included 148 suburbs in the BSD. For Wave 2 (Brisbane) of the ACCS, 4,217 community residents participated in the research, with 90% of respondents agreeing to participate in follow-up surveys (about 3,800 residents). These participants provided their names and contact details. For the proposed project, we will re-contact these respondents, using a shorter version of the instrument used in both waves of the ACCS with an additional module that examines aspects of employment and work-life-community balance. Assuming 30% of these residents do not respond (leaving about 2,650 residents from Wave 2), a top-up sample of

about 850 residents will be needed to achieve an overall sample of 3,500 for this project. Respondents will be randomly chosen.

The Survey Items: As this project is concerned with furthering the research already underway into communities in Brisbane, the proposed survey will include scales from the two previous waves of data collection that measure various aspects of social capital: the exchange of material and social support, number of community ties, frequency of social exchange, community participation, linkages between adults, and adults and children, community place attachment and measures of social cohesion and trust and informal social control. Reliable and valid scales were derived from a comprehensive examination of relevant national and international surveys.

For the proposed project, we will also add a new module to the survey instrument. This module will include questions on employment such as full-time/part-time status, hours worked, employment location and the time and distance it takes to travel to their employment. Drawing on the work-life balance literature, we will also include a number of items that measure the impact of employment on available time and energy to engage with community while accounting for household composition and partner employment. Additionally, we will include measures of social and material exchange that may occur at the workplace to allow us to compare support from work with support for community for residents employed full and part-time. All new items proposed for the survey will be pilot tested to ensure their reliability and validity.

The Survey Process: We will contract with the Social Research Centre at the University of Queensland (UQSRC) and use a Computer Aided Telephone Interview (CATI) system to telephone and interview selected respondents. The UQSRC was selected for this project for two reasons. First, they are competitively priced when compared to other commercial survey companies. Second, UQSRC has conducted a similar survey for Wave 2 (Brisbane) of the ACCS and is therefore fully aware of the complex sampling requirements, survey design and survey delivery associated with this project. The UQSRC CATI laboratory has 14 stations plus a supervisor station and can be expanded to up to 25 stations if required. Interviews are expected to last approximately 15 minutes with each respondent.

Analytic Approach: We will use a variety of statistical techniques, GIS techniques, primary data and secondary data to answer our main research questions. First, we will utilise GIS technologies to integrate diverse data sets and generate spatial variables. We will link area-based secondary statistical data (suburb census data) with primary data collected through the proposed survey (with any top up respondents' home addresses also being geo-coded for latitude and longitude). We will then utilise random effects item response models embedded in a two-level hierarchical regression model to predict variations in community social ties, civic engagement, community attachment and exchange of material and social support. This analytic approach will allow us to partition the unique variation in community social ties, and the benefits that flow from them, that are attributable to the individual and to the community.

Explanatory variables will be included in our model to account for between-resident and between-community variability. These variables will be derived from the survey data (e.g. socio-demographic information, type of employment, number of hours worked, work/community interference) and from population census data (e.g. proportion of full time employees, proportion of family households, proportion of residents working outside their community, ethnic heterogeneity, residential mobility and proportion of people renting). The survey-based measures would comprise individual level data and the census measures would comprise community level data. .

Our proposed methodology comes with the well-known problem of defining "geographical communities" called the modifiable unit area problem. While we are not insensitive to the complexities of defining this concept, we will use suburb boundaries as our unit of analysis. Recognising that our respondents may belong to many 'communities' (be they religious, ethnic, sporting or otherwise), we will direct our questions to the respondents in a way that encourages

them to focus on their community social ties within their suburb. Suburbs are a readily recognisable unit of analysis for residents and can also be easily matched with population census data.

DRAFT

Time-Task Management Plan:

Task	Year		
	One	Two	Three
Hire research assistant	X		
Develop employment module	X		
Pilot test employment module	X		
SRC to upload instrument (CATI)	X		
Finalise sample, including a top-up sample agreeing to participate	X		
Conduct survey		X	
Gather secondary community level data		X	
Clean and geocode survey data		X	
Merge survey and secondary datasets		X	
Run statistical and spatial analyses		X	X
Write up and disseminate results		X	X

NATIONAL BENEFIT

With its focus on strengthening community social ties, this project speaks directly to the national research priority of 'Promoting good health and wellbeing for all Australians', in particular objectives 2 and 4:

- understanding and strengthening key elements of Australia's social and economic fabric to help families and individuals live healthy, productive, and fulfilling lives; and
- developing better social strategies to improve the capacities of ageing people.

It is also relevant for the 'Stronger families and communities strategy' (SFCS) of the Department of Families, Housing, Community Services and Indigenous Affairs (FaHCSIA). The SFCS is concerned with helping families and communities build better futures for children; build family and community capacity; support relationships between families and the communities they live in; and improve communities' ability to help themselves. By examining the effects of employment on community social ties and the benefits that flow from them, the findings from this research will significantly contribute to SFCS policy objectives and ARC national research priorities.

Specifically, this project will:

- place Australia as a leader in the study of individual and community level effects of employment on community social ties.
- discover individual and community level effects on community social ties and the exchange of material and social support, thus providing better evidence for targeting programs aimed at enhancing community outcomes.
- highlight problems in current policy and practice by identifying pockets of exclusion and isolation between communities and within communities, including communities with relatively high levels of employment.
- Create a more nuanced and balanced understanding of relationships between employment and community capacity by examining how employment may weaken intra-community ties, which underlie the wellbeing of communities and their residents.
- allow practitioners to pursue the objectives of employment and community wellbeing, recognizing their interdependence.

- significantly inform the national debate about quality of life more generally, the role of employment, and the trade-offs that are made between economic gains and other areas of wellbeing such as community wellbeing.

COMMUNICATION OF RESULTS

Our research results will be disseminated through three major mechanisms. First, the research community will access our results via publications in both national and international, peer-reviewed journals. Second, we will present our results at national and international conferences. Nationally we will present our findings at **The Australian Sociological Association** and **The National Conference on the State of Australian Cities**. These conferences are held annually and biannually respectively attracting academics, researchers, students and policymakers from Australia and abroad. We will also present our findings at the annual meetings of the **American Sociological Association (ASA)** and the **International Society for Quality of Life Studies (ISQOLS)**. The ASA is the largest sociology conference attracting more than 4,500 national and international participants while the ISQOLS is a large interdisciplinary conference which will give the research broader disciplinary exposure. Third, we will organise presentations to groups of policy makers in Queensland and Australia, targeting appropriate symposia and practitioner-oriented conferences.

DESCRIPTION OF PERSONNEL

Dr. Rebecca Wickes (CI) will contribute 20 percent of her time over three years to this project. Wickes has worked extensively on both waves of the community capacity project that provides the sample for this proposed research (DP0771785). This experience will significantly contribute to the success of this project. CI Wickes will bring an expertise in urban criminology, social capital and benefits that flow from intra-community social ties. CI Wickes will work across all aspects of the project including sampling, survey design and implementation, data collation, statistical analysis and report writing and dissemination of research results.

REFERENCES

- Altschuler, A., Somkin, C. P., & Adler, N. E. (2004). Local services and amenities, neighborhood social capital, and health. *Social Science & Medicine*, 59(6), 1219-1229.
- Australian Bureau of Statistics (2008). *Labour Force, Australia (6202.0.55.001 December 2008)*. Canberra: Australian Bureau of Statistics.
- Besser, L. M., Marcus, M., & Frumkin, H. (2008). Commute time and social capital in the US. *American Journal of Preventive Medicine*, 34(3), 207-211.
- Bourdieu, P. (1985). The forms of capital. In J. G. Richardson (Ed.). *Handbook for Theory and Research for the Sociology of Education* (pp. 241-258). New York: Greenwood.
- Browning, C. R., Feinberg, S. L., & Dietz, R. D. (2004). The paradox of social organization: Networks, collective efficacy, and violent crime in urban neighborhoods. *Social Forces*, 83(2), 503-534.
- Coleman, J. S. (1988). Social capital in the creation of human-capital. *American Journal of Sociology*, 94, S95-S120.
- Coleman, J. S. (1990). *Foundations of social theory*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Corcoran, J., Chhetri, P., & Stimson, R. (forthcoming 2009). Using circular statistics to explore the geography of the journey to work. *Papers in Regional Science*.
- Ferlander, S. (2007). The importance of different forms of social capital for health. *Acta Sociologica*, 50(2), 115-128.
- Guest, A. M., & Wierzbicki, S. K. (1999). Social ties at the neighborhood level - Two decades of GSS evidence. *Urban Affairs Review*, 35(1), 92-111.
- Henly, J. R., Danziger, S. K., & Offer, S. (2005). The contribution of social support to the material well-being of low-income families. *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, 67(1), 122-140.
- Immergluck, D. (1998). Neighborhood economic development and local working: The effect of nearby jobs on where residents work. *Economic Geography*, 74(2), 170-187.
- Kawachi, I., Kennedy, B. P., & Glass, R. (1999). Social capital and self-rated health: A contextual analysis. *American Journal of Public Health*, 89(8), 1187-1193.
- Osborne, K., Ziersch, A., & Baum, F. (2008). Who participates? Socioeconomic factors associated with women's participation in voluntary groups. *Australian Journal of Social Issues*, 43(1), 103-122.
- Pocock, B. (2001). *Having a life: Work, family, fairness and community in 2000*. Adelaide: Centre for Labour Research, Adelaide University.
- Pocock, B. (2003). *The work/life collision: What work is doing to Australians and what to do about it*. Sydney: The Federation Press.
- Pocock, B., Skinner, N., & Williams, P. (2007). *Work, life and time: Outcomes from The Australian Work and Life Index (AWALI) 2007*: Hawke Research Institute for Sustainable Societies, University of South Australia.
- Putnam, R. (1993). *Making democracy work: Civic traditions in Modern Italy*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Putnam, R. (1995). Bowling alone: America's declining social capital. *Journal of Democracy*, 6(1), 65-78.
- Putnam, R. (2000). *Bowling alone: The collapse and revival of the American community*. New York: Simon & Schuster.
- Sampson, R. J. (1988). Local friendship ties and community attachment in mass society: A multilevel systemic model. *American Sociological Review*, 53(5), 766-779.

- Sampson, R. J. (2002). Transcending tradition: New directions in community research, Chicago style. *Criminology*, 40(2), 213-230.
- Sampson, R. J., Morenoff, J. D., & Earls, F. (1999). Beyond social capital: Spatial dynamics of collective efficacy for children. *American Sociological Review*, 64(5), 633-660.
- Scaff, A. (1952). The effect of commuting on participation in community organizations. *American Sociological Review*, 17(2), 215-220.
- Swaroop, S., & Morenoff, J. D. (2006). Building community: The neighborhood context of social organization. *Social Forces*, 84(3), 1665-1695.
- Voydanoff, P. (2001). Incorporating community into work and family research: A review of basic relationships. *Human Relations*, 54(12), 1609-1637.
- Voydanoff, P. (2004). Implications of work and community demands and resources for work-to-family conflict and facilitation. *Journal of Occupational Health Psychology*, 9(4), 275-285.
- Voydanoff, P. (2005). The effects of community demands, resources, and strategies on the nature and consequences of the work-family interface: An agenda for future research. *Family Relations*, 54(5), 583-595.
- Whiteley, P. F. (2000). Economic growth and social capital. *Political Studies*, 48(3), 443-466.
- Woolcock, M. (1998). Social Capital and Economic Development: Toward a Theoretical Synthesis and Policy Framework. *Theory and Society*, vol, 27(2), 151-208.

APPENDIX 4: QUOTAS FOR ACCS

WAVE 3 (BRISBANE) AND WAVE 1 (MELBOURNE)

Brisbane		Melbourne	
Suburb Name	Quota	Suburb Name	Quota
Albany Creek	34	Abbotsford	33
Alexandra Hills	35	Albanvale	33
Annerley	28	Albert Park	42
Anstead	25	Altona Meadows	42
Ashgrove	29	Ardeer	20
Bald Hills	35	Armada	42
Bardon	27	Ashburton	42
Barellan Point	24	Ashwood	42
Beachmere	33	Aspendale Gardens	33
Bellbird Park	29	Balnarring	20
Belmont	28	Bangholme	20
Bethania	25	Baxter	20
Boronia Heights	30	Beaconsfield	33
Bray Park	35	Beaumaris	42
Brendale	27	Belgrave South	20
Browns Plains	26	Bellfield (Greater Melbourne)	20
Bunya	30	Bentleigh	33
Burbank	26	Beveridge	20
Burpengary	37	Black Rock	33
Caboolture	34	Blackburn	42
Caboolture South	20	Blackburn North	33
Calamvale	32	Blackburn South	42
Camira	30	Box Hill South	33
Camp Mountain	20	Briar Hill	20
Capalaba	30	Brighton East	42
Capalaba West	20	Brunswick East	33
Cashmere	30	Burwood	42
Cedar Creek	20	Carlton North	42
Chandler	30	Carrum	33
Chelmer	20	Catani	20
Chuwar	26	Caulfield North	42
Clear Mountain	23	Caulfield South	33
Cleveland	35	Chelsea	33
Closeburn	20	Chelsea Heights	33
Collingwood Park	36	Chirnside Park	42
Corinda	25	Chum Creek	20
Cornubia	25	Clifton Hill	33
Daisy Hill	30	Coburg North	33
Dakabin	20	Cockatoo	33
Dayboro	25	Cottles Bridge	20
Deception Bay	28	Cranbourne East	33
Dinmore	26	Cranbourne North	42
Donnybrook	25	Cranbourne West	33
Doolandella	25	Crib Point	33
Draper	30	Croydon Hills	33
Drewvale	24	Croydon North	42
Durack	25	Diamond Creek	42

Brisbane		Melbourne	
Suburb Name	Quota	Suburb Name	Quota
Dutton Park	25	Diggers Rest	33
Eatons Hill	35	Dingley Village	33
Ellen Grove	30	Docklands	42
Fairfield	26	Doveton	33
Forest Lake	35	Dromana	33
Forestdale	20	Eden Park	20
Gailes	20	Edithvale	33
Godwin Beach	20	Eltham	42
Goodna	36	Elwood	33
Graceville	27	Essendon	42
Greenslopes	35	Fairfield	33
Griffin	26	Ferny Creek	33
Heritage Park	45	Flinders	20
Highvale	30	Footscray	42
Hillcrest	24	Forest Hill	42
Inala	28	Frankston North	33
Jamboree Heights	25	Gardenvale	20
Jindalee	35	Gembrook	20
Joyner	27	Gladysdale	20
Kallangur	28	Healesville	33
Karalee	24	Heatherton	33
Karana Downs	20	Heidelberg Heights	33
Kelvin Grove	31	Heidelberg West	42
Kholo	20	Hoddles Creek	20
Kingston	36	Ivanhoe	33
Kippa-ring	30	Ivanhoe East	33
Kuraby	35	Junction Village	20
Kurwongbah	25	Kangaroo Ground	33
Lawnton	31	Keilor East	42
Logan Central	29	Keilor Lodge	33
Loganholme	26	Kilsyth South	33
Loganlea	24	Kingsbury	33
Mackenzie	20	Koo Wee Rup	33
Mango Hill	35	Langwarrin South	20
Meadowbrook	32	Launching Place	33
Meldale	20	Lilydale	42
Moorooka	29	Little River	20
Morayfield	35	Lower Plenty	42
Mount Cotton	24	Main Ridge	20
Mount Crosby	35	Malvern	33
Mount Glorious	20	Meadow Heights	33
Mount Nebo	20	Melton South	33
Mount Ommaney	20	Melton West	42
Mount Pleasant	20	Middle Park	33
Mount Samson	20	Mitcham	42
Murrumba Downs	33	Mont Albert North	33
Narangba	35	Montrose	33
Newmarket	25	Moonee Ponds	42
Ningi	35	Moorooduc	20
North Ipswich	26	Mount Cottrell	20
Ocean View	35	Mount Eliza	42

Brisbane		Melbourne	
Suburb Name	Quota	Suburb Name	Quota
Ormiston	23	Mulgrave	42
Oxley	28	Newport	42
Paddington	35	Noble Park North	33
Pallara	25	North Melbourne	42
Parkinson	29	North Warrandyte	20
Petrie	24	Oakleigh	42
Pine Mountain	20	Oakleigh East	33
Pullenvale	25	Oakleigh South	42
Red Hill	35	Officer	33
Redbank	29	Ormond	42
Redbank Plains	35	Park Orchards	20
Regents Park	31	Pearcedale	33
Riverview	37	Plenty	20
Rochedale	20	Point Cook	42
Rothwell	25	Ringwood East	42
Runcorn	29	Ripponlea	20
Salisbury	25	Rockbank	33
Samford Valley	20	Rosebud	42
Samford Village	20	Rosebud West	42
Samsonvale	20	Roxburgh Park	42
Sandstone Point	27	Rye	42
Seventeen Mile Rocks	25	Safety Beach	33
Shailer Park	32	Saint Helena	33
Sheldon	26	Seabrook	33
Sherwood	35	Seaholme	20
Sinnamon Park	35	Seville East	20
Slacks Creek	32	Shoreham	33
Springfield	45	Somerville	42
Springfield Lakes	28	South Morang	42
Springwood	35	South Yarra	42
Strathpine	30	Southbank	42
Stretton	27	St Andrews	20
Sunnybank Hills	28	St Kilda West	20
Tanah Merah	27	Sydenham	42
Tarragindi	45	Tarneit	33
Tennyson	20	Tyabb	33
The Gap	27	Upwey	33
Thornlands	32	Vermont	42
Toorbul	29	Vermont South	42
Underwood	35	Viewbank	33
Upper Brookfield	20	Wandin East	20
Upper Caboolture	45	Wantirna	42
Warner	30	Warrandyte	33
Waterford	25	Warranwood	42
Whiteside	24	Watsonia	42
Wights Mountain	22	Wattle Glen	20
Woodridge	34	West Footscray	42
Woolloongabba	30	Westmeadows	33
Yeerongpilly	25	Williamstown	42
Yeronga	45	Woori Yallock	33
		Wyndham Vale	42

Brisbane		Melbourne	
Suburb Name	Quota	Suburb Name	Quota
		Yarra Junction	33
Total Sample Size	4,179		5,007

DRAFT

APPENDIX 5: PILOT STUDY SURVEY INSTRUMENT

Good morning/afternoon/evening, my name is *name* and I work for the University of Queensland. We are currently undertaking research in selected suburbs about community, crime, and policing.

- Q. 1** We would like to speak to the person in your household who is 18 or over and most recently celebrated a birthday. Would that be you?

If not, ask to speak to the correct person and re-introduce yourself:

Good afternoon/evening. My name is *name* and I'm calling from The University of Queensland. As part of an Australian Research Council project, we are conducting a study on local community life, victimisation, policing, and crime in Brisbane. This study has university ethical clearance. Findings from this research will assist in developing crime prevention programs and improving the capacity of Brisbane communities. Your participation is voluntary, your responses will be kept confidential and no identifying information will be released. You can refuse to answer any particular questions or discontinue the interview at any time. You are free to discuss your participation in this study with project staff or the ethics office if you choose. The survey will take approximately 20 minutes to complete depending on your answers. Are you willing to participate?

- Q. 2** Could you please tell me the suburb we have called?

Suburb List

If another suburb –

Unfortunately your suburb has not been selected to participate in this survey. Thank you very much for your assistance. *Press Enter and code Out Of Scope Suburb.*

- Q. 3** Could you please tell me your age? _____

- Q. 4** *(Record if known, otherwise ask): Are you male or female?*

(Male)..... 1

Female..... 2

Refused)..... 99

Section 1: Policing

The following set of questions asks you about your views of policing and police in your community. When answering these questions, think about police in your community. You don't need to have actually had contact with the police to answer these questions. We are just interested in your general views about police in your community. By community, we mean your local suburb.

Q. 5 Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements. Recall you don't need to have had contact with police to answer these questions. We are just interested in your general views and thoughts:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
Police try to be fair when making decisions.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police use fair procedures when deciding how to handle situations.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police treat people fairly.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police treat people with dignity and respect.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police are always polite when dealing with people.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police give people the opportunity to express their views before decisions are made.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police listen to people before making decisions.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police make decisions based upon facts, not their personal biases or opinions.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police get the kind of information they need to make informed decisions.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police respect people's rights when decisions are made.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 6 (No intro continue from previous question)

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
I obey the police with good will.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Obedying police ultimately advantages everyone.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Obedying the police is the right thing to do.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I feel a strong commitment to help police.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police are more interested in catching you doing the wrong thing than helping you to do the right	5	4	3	2	1	99

thing.

If you don't cooperate with police, they will get tough with you.	5	4	3	2	1	99
It's important not to let the police push you around.	5	4	3	2	1	99
As a society we need more people willing to take a stand against police.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Once police think you are a trouble maker, they will never change their mind.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I do not care if I am not doing the right thing by police.	5	4	3	2	1	99
If police get tough with me, I will not cooperate with them.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I personally don't think there is much the police can do to me to make me obey the law if I don't want to.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I don't really know what police expect of me and I'm not about to ask.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 7 (No intro continue from previous question)

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
My own feelings about what is right and wrong usually agree with the rules and laws enforced by police.	5	4	3	2	1	99
The laws police enforce are generally consistent with the views of ordinary Australians about what is right and wrong.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I have confidence in our legal system.	5	4	3	2	1	99
You should always obey the law even if it goes against what you think is right.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I feel a moral obligation to obey the law.	5	4	3	2	1	99

People should do what our laws tell them to do even if they disagree with them.	5	4	3	2	1	99
---	---	---	---	---	---	----

Disobeying the law is sometimes justified.	5	4	3	2	1	99
--	---	---	---	---	---	----

Q. 8 (No intro continue from previous question)

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
Respect for police is an important value for people to have.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I feel a moral obligation to obey the police.	5	4	3	2	1	99
People should do what the police tell them to do even if they disagree with their decisions.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Disobeying the police is sometimes justified.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 9 (No intro continue from previous question)

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
Overall, I think that police are doing a good job in my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I trust the police in my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I have confidence in the police in my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I have great respect for the police in my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police are accessible to the people in this	5	4	3	2	1	99

community.

Police make an effort to get to know people in this community.	5	4	3	2	1	9
The police in my community respond to calls for service quickly.	5	4	3	2	2	99

Q. 10 I now have a few more questions about police in your community. Recall that you don't need to have actually had contact with the police to answer these questions. We are just interested in your general views about police in your community. By community we mean your local suburb.

Can you indicate whether the police in your community are doing a very good, good, average, poor, or very poor job at doing the following:

	Very Good	Good	Average	Poor	Very Poor	Refused
Dealing with problems that concern you.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Working with your community to solve local problems.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Preventing crime.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Keeping order.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Solving crime.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 11 If the situation arose, can you indicate whether you would be very likely, likely, neither likely nor unlikely, unlikely or very unlikely to do the following:

	Very Likely	Likely	Neither Likely nor Unlikely	Unlikely	Very Unlikely	Refused
...call police to report a crime?	5	4	3	2	1	99

...help police find someone suspected of committing a crime by providing them with information?	5	4	3	2	1	99
...report dangerous or suspicious activities to police?	5	4	3	2	1	99
...willingly assist police if asked?	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 12 I would now like to ask you about things the police do in your community. Drawing on what you have seen or heard in your community can you indicate how often the following occur often, sometimes, rarely, or never:

	Often	Sometimes	Rarely	Never	Don't Know	Refused
How often do the police attend community meetings in your community?	4	3	2	1	98	99
How often do you see the police patrol your community on foot or on a bicycle or by car?	4	3	2	1	98	99
How often do you see the police arrest people or issue infringement notices (i.e. tickets) to people in your community?	4	3	2	1	98	99

Q. 13 I would now like to ask you some questions about your personal experiences with police:

	Never	Once	Twice	Three times or more	Refused
In the last 12 months, how many times have you had personal contact with police (excluding any social or work contact)?	0	1	2	3	99

If Q. 13 = 1, 2 or 3, go to Q. 14.

Otherwise, go to Q. 16.

Q. 14

	You	Police	Refused
If you did have contact with police in the past 12 months, who made the most recent personal contact you have had with police?	1	2	99

Q. 15

	Yes	No	Refused
Did this contact occur in your local suburb?	1	2	99

Section 2: Local Government

Q. 16 I would now like to ask you some questions about your local government. Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
My local councillor is concerned about problems that affect my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
My local MP cares about my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I have confidence in my local government.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Section 3: Community Diversity

Now I am going to ask you some questions about community diversity.

Q. 17 Of the people you know in your local community, how many are Anglo Saxon?

None of the people in your community..... 1

A few of them.....	2
Many of them.....	3
Most of the people in your community.....	4
(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 18 Can you tell me the percentage of people in your community from a non Anglo-Saxon background? _____

Q. 19 Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
People in this community would prefer it if residents in this area were mostly Anglo-Saxon.	5	4	3	2	1	99
People in this community do not like having members of other ethnic groups as next door neighbours.	5	4	3	2	1	99
People in this community are comfortable with the current levels of ethnic diversity here.	5	4	3	2	1	99
There is a lot of ethnic inequality in this community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
In this community, people regularly interact with others who do not share their cultural background.	5	4	3	2	1	99
People in my community have been excluded from social events because of their skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion.	5	4	3	2	1	99

APPENDIX 6: MAIN STUDY SURVEY INSTRUMENT

Good morning/afternoon/evening, my name is *name* and I work for the University of Queensland. We are currently undertaking research in selected suburbs about community, crime, and policing.

- Q. 1** We would like to speak to the person in your household who is 18 or over and most recently celebrated a birthday. Would that be you?

If not, ask to speak to the correct person and re-introduce yourself:

Good afternoon/evening. My name is *name* and I'm calling from The University of Queensland. We are conducting a study on local community life, victimisation, policing, and crime in This study has university ethical clearance and findings from this research will assist in improving community capacity. Your participation is voluntary, your responses will be kept confidential and no identifying information will be released. You can refuse to answer any particular questions or discontinue the interview at any time. The survey will take approximately 20 minutes to complete depending on your answers. Are you willing to participate?

- Q. 2** Could you please tell me the suburb we have called?

Suburb List

If another suburb –

Unfortunately your suburb has not been selected to participate in this survey. Thank you very much for your assistance. *Press Enter and code Out Of Scope Suburb.*

- Q. 3** Could you please tell me your age? _____
(Refused)..... 9999

- Q. 4** (*Record if known, otherwise ask*): Are you male or female?
(Male)..... 1
Female..... 2
Refused)..... 99

Section 1: Community Capacity

I am going to read some statements about things that people in your community may or may not do. By community, we mean your local suburb.

Q. 5 For each of the following statements, please respond with very likely, likely, neither likely nor unlikely, unlikely or very unlikely:

	Very Likely	Likely	Neither Likely nor Unlikely	Unlikely	Very Unlikely	Refused
If a group of community children were skipping school and hanging around on a street corner, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
If some children were spray painting graffiti on a local building, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
If there was a fight in front of your house and someone was being beaten or threatened, how likely is it that people in your community would break it up?	5	4	3	2	1	99
If a child was showing disrespect to an adult, how likely is it that people in your community would scold that child?	5	4	3	2	1	99
Suppose that because of budget cuts the fire station closest to your home was going to be closed down. How likely is it that community residents would organise to try and do something to keep the fire station open?	5	4	3	2	1	99
If someone was publically dealing drugs in your community, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
If someone was drunk in public in your community, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
If people were speeding in cars along the streets in your community, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
If a violent argument broke out between a woman and a man in their private residence, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
If somebody was getting mugged, how likely is it that people in your community would help that	5	4	3	2	1	99

person?

If someone in your community was cutting down trees without council approval, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
---	---	---	---	---	---	----

If a new legal brothel was being planned for your community, how likely is it that people in your community would work together to stop it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
---	---	---	---	---	---	----

Section 2: Community Attachment

I am now going to ask you about the level of community attachment in your area.

Q. 6 For each of the following statements, please indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree.

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
People in this community are willing to help their neighbours.	5	4	3	2	1	99
This is a close-knit community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
People in this community can be trusted.	5	4	3	2	1	99
People in this community do not share the same values.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I feel that I belong to this local community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I would like to be living in this local community in three years time.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I am proud to live in this local community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I feel safe walking down the street after dark.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Adults in this community know who the local children are.	5	4	3	2	1	99
There are adults in this community that children can look up to.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Parents in this community generally know each other.	5	4	3	2	1	99
You can count on adults in this community to watch out that children are safe and don't get into	5	4	3	2	1	99

trouble.

I am now going to ask you how other fellow residents view your community.

Q. 7 Based on your experiences or your perceptions, please indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree, or strongly disagree with the following statements.

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
People in this community live here because they want to.	5	4	3	2	1	99
The people around here feel they belong to this local community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
People in my community are proud to live here.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Section 3: Community Relationships/Community Engagement

I am now going to ask you a few questions about your community relationships.

Q. 8 Apart from the people that you live with, how many relatives and friends live in your community?

None.....	1
One or two.....	2
Three or four.....	3
Five or six.....	4
Seven or eight.....	5
Nine or ten.....	6
More than 10.....	7
(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 8a Can you tell me the percentage of people in your community from a **non** Anglo-Saxon background? _____

(Don't know..... 9998

Refused)..... 9999

Q. 9 Would you say that you know:

None of the people in your community..... 1

A few of them..... 2

Many of them..... 3

Most of the people in your community..... 4

(Don't know..... 98

Refused)..... 99

Q. 10 Of the people you know in your local community, how many are Anglo Saxon?

None of the people in your community..... 1

A few of them..... 2

Many of them..... 3

Most of the people in your community..... 4

(Don't know..... 98

Refused)..... 99

Q. 11 How many times have you had contact with a neighbour in the previous week?

Have not had contact..... 1

Once..... 2

Twice..... 3

Three times or more..... 4

(Don't know..... 98

Refused)..... 99

Q. 12 During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you:

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
Signed a petition.	1	2	98	99
Attended a public meeting.	1	2	98	99
Joined with people to resolve a local or community problem.	1	2	98	99

Q. 13 Based on your experiences please indicate whether the following occur often, sometimes, rarely or never:

	Often	Sometimes	Rarely	Never	Don't Know	Refused
How often do you and people in your community do favours for each other?	4	3	2	1	98	99
Visit in each other's homes or on the street?	4	3	2	1	98	99
Ask each other advice about personal things such as child rearing or job openings?	4	3	2	1	98	99

Section 4: Policing

The following questions ask about your views of policing and police in your community. You don't need to have actually had contact with the police to answer these questions as we are interested in your general views about police in your community. Recall that by community, we mean your local suburb.

Q. 14 Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
Police try to be fair when making decisions.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police treat people fairly.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police treat people with dignity and respect.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police are always polite when dealing with people.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police listen to people before making decisions.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police make decisions based upon facts, not their personal biases or opinions.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police respect people's rights when decisions are made.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 15 (No intro continue from previous question)

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
I obey the police with good will.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Obedying the police is the right thing to do.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I feel a strong commitment to help police.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police are more interested in catching you doing the wrong thing than helping you to do the right thing.	5	4	3	2	1	99
If you don't cooperate with police, they will get tough with you.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Once police think you are a trouble maker, they will never change their mind.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I don't really know what police expect of me and I'm not about to ask.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 16 Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
You should always obey the law even if it goes against what you think is right.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I feel a moral obligation to obey the law.	5	4	3	2	1	99
People should do what our laws tell them to do even if they disagree with them.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Disobeying the law is sometimes justified.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 17 (No intro continue from previous question)

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
Respect for police is an important value for people to have.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I feel a moral obligation to obey the police.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 18 (No intro continue from previous question)

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
Overall, I think that police are doing a good job in my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I trust the police in my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99

I have confidence in the police in my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police are accessible to the people in this community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Police make an effort to get to know people in this community.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 19 I now have a few more questions about police in your community. Recall that you don't need to have actually had contact with the police to answer these questions. We are just interested in your general views about police in your community. By community we mean your local suburb.

Can you indicate whether the police in your community are doing a very good, good, average, poor, or very poor job at doing the following:

	Very Good	Good	Average	Poor	Very Poor	Refused
Dealing with problems that concern you.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Preventing crime.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Keeping order.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Solving crime.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 20 If the situation arose, can you indicate whether you would be very likely, likely, neither likely nor unlikely, unlikely or very unlikely to do the following:

	Very Likely	Likely	Neither Likely nor Unlikely	Unlikely	Very Unlikely	Refused
...call police to report a crime?	5	4	3	2	1	99
...help police find someone suspected of committing a crime by providing them with information?	5	4	3	2	1	99

...report dangerous or suspicious activities to police?	5	4	3	2	1	99
...willingly assist police if asked?	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 21 Drawing on what you have seen or heard in your community can you indicate how often the following occurs: often, sometimes, rarely, or never:

	Often	Sometimes	Rarely	Never	Don't Know	Refused
How often do you see the police patrol your community on foot or on a bicycle or by car?	4	3	2	1	98	99
How often do you see the police arrest people or issue infringement notices (i.e. tickets) to people in your community?	4	3	2	1	98	99

Q. 22 I would now like to ask you some questions about your personal experiences with police:

	Never	Once	Twice	Three times or more	Refused
In the last 12 months, how many times have you had personal contact with police (excluding any social or work contact)?	1	2	3	4	99

If Q. 22 = 2, 3 or 4, go to Q. 23.

Otherwise, go to Q. 25.

Q. 23

	You	Police	Refused
If you did have contact with police in the past 12 months, who made the most recent personal contact you have had with police?	1	2	99

Q. 24

	Yes	No	Refused
Did this contact occur in your local suburb?	1	2	99

Section 5: Local Government

Q. 25 I would now like to ask you some questions about your local government. Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
My local councillor is concerned about problems that affect my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
My local MP cares about my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
I have confidence in my local government.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Section 6: Community Diversity

Now I am going to ask you some questions about community diversity. By community we mean your local suburb.

Q. 28 Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
People in this community would prefer it if residents in this area were mostly Anglo-Saxon.	5	4	3	2	1	99
People in this community do not like having members of other ethnic groups as next door neighbours.	5	4	3	2	1	99
People in this community are comfortable with the current levels of ethnic diversity here.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Some people in this community have been excluded from social events because of their skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Within Australia, I see myself first and mainly as a member of my racial/ethnic group.	5	4	3	3	1	99
I see myself first and mainly as a member of the Australian community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
People from my ethnic/racial group should try to keep a separate cultural identity.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Section 7: Community Problems

Q. 29 Now I am going to ask you some questions about how problems are solved in your residential community. And by community we mean your local suburb. Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
Some people in this community believe their culture justifies the use of violence to fix	5	4	3	2	1	99

problems.

Some people in this community believe the only way many disadvantaged people can change their conditions is to use violence.	5	4	3	2	1	99
--	---	---	---	---	---	----

Some people in this community believe the use of violence is justified depending on the context in which it is used.	5	4	3	2	1	99
--	---	---	---	---	---	----

I am now going to read a list of things that are problems in some communities. Please tell me how much of a concern the following problems are in your community. Are they no problem, some problem or a big problem?

Q. 30

	No Problem	Some Problem	Big Problem	Don't Know	Refused
Drugs.	1	2	3	98	99

If Q. 30 = 3, go to Q. 31

Otherwise, go to Q. 33.

Q. 31

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 31 = 1, go to Q. 32.

Otherwise, go to Q. 33.

Q. 32

	Call Police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly (specify)	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Q. 33

	No Problem	Some Problem	Big Problem	Don't Know	Refused
Public drinking.	1	2	3	98	99

If Q. 33 = 3, go to Q. 34.

Otherwise, go to Q. 36.

Q. 34

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 34 = 1, go to Q. 35.

Otherwise, go to Q. 36.

Q. 35

	Call police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly (specify)	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Q. 36

	No Problem	Some Problem	Big Problem	Don't Know	Refused
People loitering or hanging out.	1	2	3	98	99

If Q. 36 = 3, go to Q. 37.

Otherwise, go to Q. 39.

Q. 37

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 37 = 1 , go to Q. 38.

Otherwise, go to Q. 39.

Q. 38

	Call police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly (specify)	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Q. 39

	No Problem	Some Problem	Big Problem	Don't Know	Refused
People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion.	1	2	3	98	99

If Q. 39 =3, go to Q. 40.

Otherwise, go to Q. 42.

Q. 40

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 40 = 1, go to Q. 41.

Otherwise, go to Q. 42.

Q. 41

	Call police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly (specify)	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Q. 42

	No Problem	Some Problem	Big Problem	Don't Know	Refused
Vandalism and/or graffiti	1	2	3	98	99

If Q. 42 = 3, go to Q. 43.

Otherwise, go to Q. 45.

Q. 43

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 43 = 1, go to Q. 44.

Otherwise, go to Q. 45.

Q. 44

	Call police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly (specify)	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Q. 45

No Problem	Some Problem	Big Problem	Don't Know	Refused
---------------	-----------------	----------------	---------------	---------

Traffic problems like speeding or hooning.	1	2	3	98	99
--	---	---	---	----	----

If Q. 45 = 3, go to Q. 46

Otherwise, go to Q. 48.

Q. 46

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 46 = 1, go to Q. 47.

Otherwise, go to Q. 48

Q. 47

	Call police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly (specify)	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Q. 48

	No Problem	Some Problem	Big Problem	Don't Know	Refused
Young people getting into trouble.	1	2	3	98	99

If Q. 48 = 3, go to Q. 49.

Otherwise, go to Q. 51.

Q. 49

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 49 = 1, go to Q. 50.

Otherwise, go to Q. 51.

Q. 50

	Call police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Section 8: Community Services

Q. 51 Now I would like to ask you some questions about local services that might be available in your community.

Please indicate if any of the following programs or services exists in your community. And by community we mean your local suburb:

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
Community newsletter or bulletin.	1	2	98	99
Crime prevention program.	1	2	98	99
Neighbourhood watch.	1	2	98	99
Religious organisations.	1	2	98	99
Ethnic or nationality clubs.	1	2	98	99
Business or civic groups.	1	2	98	99

Section 9: Victimisation

The next section asks about victimisation that may have happened in your community, to yourself or to members of your household. If any of these questions cause you any distress, we can provide you with contact details for counselors who can assist you.

Q. 52 Please indicate whether the following events have happened often, sometimes, rarely or never in this community during the past 12 months.

	Often	Sometimes	Rarely	Never	Don't Know	Refused
A fight in which a weapon was used.	4	3	2	1	98	99
A violent argument between neighbours.	4	3	2	1	98	99
A sexual assault or rape.	4	3	2	1	98	99
A robbery or mugging.	4	3	2	1	98	99

Q. 53 While you have lived in this community, has anyone ever used violence, such as in a mugging, fight or sexual assault against you or any member of your household anywhere in your community?

(Yes..... 1
 No..... 2
 Don't know..... 98
 Refused)..... 99

If Q. 53 = 1, go to Q. 54.

Otherwise, go to Q. 56.

Q. 54 Was that in the past 12 months?

(Yes..... 1
 No..... 2
 Don't know..... 98
 Refused)..... 99

Q. 55 Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?

(Yes..... 1
 No..... 2
 Don't know..... 98
 Refused)..... 99

Q. 56 While you have lived in this community, has your home ever been broken into?

(Yes..... 1
 No..... 2
 Don't know..... 98
 Refused)..... 99

If Q. 56 = 1, go to Q. 57.

Otherwise, go to Q. 59.

Q. 57 Was that in the past 12 months?

(Yes..... 1
 No..... 2
 Don't know..... 98
 Refused)..... 99

Q. 58 Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?

(Yes..... 1
 No..... 2
 Don't know..... 98
 Refused)..... 99

Q. 59 While you have lived in this community, have you or another member of your household had property damaged, including damage to a vehicle parked in the street, to the outside of your home, or to other personal property?

(Yes..... 1
 No..... 2
 Don't know..... 98
 Refused)..... 99

If Q. 59 = 1, go to Q. 60.

Otherwise, go to Q. 62.

Q. 59 Was that in the past 12 months?

(Yes..... 1
 No..... 2
 Don't know..... 98
 Refused)..... 99

Q. 61 Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?

(Yes..... 1
 No..... 2
 Don't know..... 98
 Refused)..... 99

Section 10: Employment Information

Now I would like to ask you some questions about your employment status

Q. 62 What is your employment status?

Working full-time..... 1
 Working part-time..... 2
 On a sick or disability pension..... 3
 On a sole parent's pension..... 4
 On an aged pension..... 5
 Retired - self-supporting..... 6
 Unemployed and seeking work..... 7
 Home duties..... 8
 Student..... 9
 Other (*please specify*)..... 10
 (Refused)..... 99

If Q. 62 = 1 or 2, go to Q. 63.

Otherwise, go to Q. 68.

Q. 63 How many hours do you usually work in a normal week including any paid or unpaid overtime? This includes any work for your employment done at the workplace and at home. _____

(Don't know..... 9998

Refused)..... 9999

Q. 63 Please indicate how often the following occurs, often, sometimes, rarely or never:

	Often	Sometimes	Rarely	Never	Don't Know	Refused
How often do you spend time with your work colleagues outside of work?	4	3	2	1	98	99
How often would you talk to your work colleagues about personal matters?	4	3	2	1	98	99
How often would you go out for dinner, to the movies, to a sporting event etc with your work colleagues?	4	3	2	1	98	99

Q. 65 For the following statements, please indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
The amount of time my job takes up makes it difficult to fulfill community responsibilities.	5	4	3	2	1	99
After work I come home too tired to do things with people in my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Work does not interfere with my involvement in local community activities.	5	4	3	2	1	99
Work interferes with making connections in my local community.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 66 How many of the people you work with would you consider to be your friends?

None of the people.....	1
A few of them.....	2
Many of them.....	3
Most of the people.....	4
(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 67 **What is the name of the suburb where you work?** _____

(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Section 11: Demographic Information

Now we need to ask you a few demographic questions.

Q. 68 **In which country were you born?**

(Australia.....	1
England.....	2
Fiji.....	3
Germany.....	4
Greece.....	5
The Netherlands.....	6
Hong Kong.....	7
Ireland.....	8
Italy.....	9
Malaysia.....	10

New Zealand.....	11
Philippines.....	12
Pacific Islands.....	13
Scotland.....	14
United States of America.....	15
Vietnam.....	16
Wales.....	17
China.....	18
India.....	19
Other (please specify) _____	20
Refused).....	99

If Q. 68= 1 go to Q. 70.

Otherwise, go to Q. 69.

Q. 69 When did you arrive in Australia to live?

(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 70 Do you usually speak a language other than English at home?

(Italian.....	1
---------------	---

Greek.....	2
Cantonese.....	3
Arabic.....	4
Mandarin.....	5
Vietnamese.....	6
Spanish.....	7
German.....	8
Hindi.....	9
Macedonian.....	10
Croatian.....	11
Korean.....	12
Turkish.....	13
Polish.....	14
Other European (please specify).....	15
Other Asian (please specify).....	16
Other (please specify).....	17
No English only.....	18
Refused).....	99

Q. 71 Do you identify yourself as an Aboriginal or Torres Strait Islander?

(Yes – Aboriginal.....	1
Yes – Torres Strait Islander.....	2
Yes – Both.....	3
No.....	4
Refused).....	99

Q. 72 What is your primary ancestry? For example, is your primary ancestry English, German, Australian etc.

(Australian.....	1
English.....	2
Irish.....	3
Italian.....	4
German.....	5
Chinese.....	6
Scottish.....	7
Vietnamese.....	8
Hmong.....	9
Dutch.....	10
Kurdish.....	11
Maori.....	12
Indian.....	13
Lebanese.....	14
Greek.....	15
Other (please specify) _____	16
Refused).....	99

Q. 73 What is your marital status?

Never married.....	1
Married.....	2
Other 'live-in' relationship (de facto).....	3
Separated but not divorced.....	4
Divorced.....	5
Widowed.....	6

(Refused)..... 99

Q. 74 How many dependent children under the age of 18 live at this address?

(Don't know..... 98

Refused)..... 99

Q. 75 What is your highest educational achievement?

Post graduate qualifications..... 1

A university or college degree..... 2

A trade, technical certificate or diploma..... 3

Completed senior high school..... 4

Completed junior high school..... 5

Primary school..... 6

No schooling..... 7

(Other (*please specify*)..... 8

Refused)..... 99

Q. 76 What was the approximate household annual income including pensions, income from investments and family allowances for the last 12 months **before any tax** (gross income) was taken out?

Less than \$20,000..... 1

\$20,000 to \$39,999..... 2

\$40,000 to \$59,999.....	3
\$60,000 to \$79,999	4
\$80,000 to \$99,999.....	5
\$100,000 to \$119,000.....	6
\$120,000 to \$149,999.....	7
\$150,000 or more	8
(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 77 What is your religion?

(Catholic.....	1
Anglican (Church of England).....	2
Uniting Church.....	3
Presbyterian.....	4
Lutheran.....	5
Islam.....	6
Buddhism.....	7
Hinduism.....	8
Judaism.....	9
Greek Orthodox.....	10
Baptist.....	11
Atheist.....	12
Agnostic.....	13
Christian – Non-denominational.....	14
Christian – Other denomination (<i>please specify</i>).....	15
Other (<i>please specify</i>).....	15
No religion.....	16

Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 78 Do you or your family own or rent the residence where you are currently living?

(Yes – own.....	1
Yes – rent.....	2
Other (<i>please specify</i>).....	3
Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 79 How long have you lived at this current address?

Less than 6 months.....	1
6 months to less than 12 months.....	2
12 months to less than 2 years.....	3
2 years to less than 5 years.....	4
5 years to less than 10 years.....	5
10 years to less than 20 years.....	6
20 years or more.....	7
(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 80 We would like to use your street address to allow us to calculate distances between where people live and amenities like bus stops, shopping centres, and schools. Your address will be converted to a map reference, kept in a secure, password protected file, and will not be made available to anyone outside of the research team. Can we please have the street number and street name of your residence?

(PROMPT for street number, name, and extension, eg. Rd, St, Ave, Cres.)

(Don't know..... 9998
Refused).....9999

If Q. 80 = 9998 or 9999, go to Q. 81. Otherwise, go to Q. 82

Q. 81 Can we please have the names of the nearest cross streets to your residence?

(Don't know..... 98
Refused).....99

Q. 82 In the future we would like to contact you again to further discuss community life in your suburb. Would this be acceptable to you?

Yes (please specify name and phone number).....1
No.....2
Refused.....99

That concludes the survey.

Your responses will be strictly confidential. If you have any queries or concerns regarding this research you can contact the Project Manager, Dr. Rebecca Wickes directly on (07) 3365-2204. We can also provide you the name and number of a UQ ethics officer if you so wish.

Thank you very much for your assistance.

DRAFT

APPENDIX 7: ETHNIC COMMUNITY STUDY SURVEY INSTRUMENT

Good afternoon/evening. My name is *name* and I work for Cultural Partners who are conducting a survey on behalf of the The University of Queensland. They are conducting a study on local community life, victimisation, policing, and crime in Brisbane and Melbourne. This study has university ethical clearance and findings from this research will assist in our understanding of public attitudes toward police and community safety. Your participation is voluntary, your responses will be kept confidential and no identifying information will be released. You can refuse to answer any particular questions or discontinue the interview at any time. The survey will take approximately 50 minutes to complete depending on your answers. Are you willing to participate?

Q. 2 Could you please tell me the suburb you live in? _____

Q. 3 Could you please tell me your age? _____

(Refused).....9999

Q. 4 (Record if known, otherwise ask): Are you male or female?

(Male.....	1
Female.....	2
Refused).....	99

Section 1: Community Capacity

I am going to read some statements about things that people in your local suburb may or may not do.

Q. 5 For each of the following statements, please respond with very likely, likely, neither likely nor unlikely, unlikely or very unlikely:

	Very Likely	Likely	Neither Likely nor Unlikely	Unlikely	Very Unlikely	Refused
a) If a group of community children were skipping school and hanging around on a street corner, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99

b)	If some children were spray painting graffiti on a local building, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
c)	If there was a fight in front of your house and someone was being beaten or threatened, how likely is it that people in your community would break it up?	5	4	3	2	1	99
d)	If a child was showing disrespect to an adult, how likely is it that people in your community would scold that child?	5	4	3	2	1	99
e)	Suppose that because of budget cuts the fire station closest to your home was going to be closed down. How likely is it that community residents would organise to try and do something to keep the fire station open?	5	4	3	2	1	99
f)	If someone was publically dealing drugs in your community, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
g)	If someone was drunk in public in your community, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
h)	If people were speeding in cars along the streets in your community, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
i)	If a violent argument broke out	5	4	3	2	1	99

between a woman and a man in their private residence, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?

	5	4	3	2	1	99
j) If somebody was getting mugged, how likely is it that people in your community would help that person?	5	4	3	2	1	99
k) If someone in your community was cutting down trees without council approval, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99
l) If a new legal brothel was being planned for your community, how likely is it that people in your community would work together to stop it?	5	4	3	2	1	99

Section 2: Community Attachment

I am now going to ask you about the level of community attachment in your area.

Q. 6 For each of the following statements, please indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree.

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
a) People in this community are willing to help their neighbours.	5	4	3	2	1	99
b) This is a close-knit community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
c) People in this community can be trusted.	5	4	3	2	1	99
d) People in this community do not share the same values.	5	4	3	2	1	99
e) I feel that I belong to this local community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
f) I would like to be living in this local						

	community in three years time.	5	4	3	2	1	99
g)	I am proud to live in this local community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
h)	I feel safe walking down the street after dark.	5	4	3	2	1	99
i)	Adults in this community know who the local children are.	5	4	3	2	1	99
j)	There are adults in this community that children can look up to.	5	4	3	2	1	99
k)	Parents in this community generally know each other.	5	4	3	2	1	99
l)	You can count on adults in this community to watch out that children are safe and don't get into trouble.	5	4	3	2	1	99

I am now going to ask you how other fellow residents view your community.

Q. 7 Based on your experiences or your perceptions, please indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree, or strongly disagree with the following statements.

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
a) People in this community live here because they want to.	5	4	3	2	1	99
b) The people around here feel they belong to this local community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
c) People in my community are proud to live here.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Section 3: Community Relationships/Community Engagement

I am now going to ask you a few questions about your community relationships.

Q. 8 Apart from the people that you live with, how many relatives and friends live in your community?

None.....	1
One or two.....	2
Three or four.....	3
Five or six.....	4
Seven or eight.....	5
Nine or ten.....	6
More than 10.....	7
(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 9 Would you say that you know:

None of the people in your community.....	1
A few of them.....	2
Many of them.....	3
Most of the people in your community.....	4
(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 10 Of the people you know in your local community, how many are Anglo Saxon?

None of the people in your community.....	1
A few of them.....	2
Many of them.....	3
Most of the people in your community.....	4
(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 11 How many times have you had contact with a neighbour in the previous week?

Have not had contact.....	1
Once.....	2
Twice.....	3
Three times or more.....	4
(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 12 During the last 12 months, without being paid, have you:

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
a) Signed a petition.	1	2	98	99
b) Attended a public meeting.	1	2	98	99
c) Joined with people to resolve a local or community problem.	1	2	98	99

Q. 13 Based on your experiences please indicate whether the following occur often, sometimes, rarely or never:

	Often	Sometimes	Rarely	Never	Don't Know	Refused
a) How often do you and people in your community do favours for each other?	4	3	2	1	98	99
b) Visit in each other's homes or on the street?	4	3	2	1	98	99
c) Ask each other advice about personal things such as child rearing or job openings?	4	3	2	1	98	99

Section 4: Policing

The following questions ask about your views of policing and police in your community. You don't need to have actually had contact with the police to answer these questions as we are interested in your general views about police in your community. Recall that by community, we mean your local suburb.

Q. 14 Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
a) Police try to be fair when making decisions.	5	4	3	2	1	99

b)	Police treat people fairly.	5	4	3	2	1	99
c)	Police treat people with dignity and respect.	5	4	3	2	1	99
d)	Police are always polite when dealing with people.	5	4	3	2	1	99
e)	Police listen to people before making decisions.	5	4	3	2	1	99
f)	Police make decisions based upon facts, not their personal biases or opinions.	5	4	3	2	1	99
g)	Police respect people's rights when decisions are made.	5	4	3	2	1	99
h)	Police sometimes give people from specific racial/ethnic backgrounds less help than they give others	5	4	3	2	1	99
i)	Police provide a better service to the rich than to the average citizen	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 15 Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
a)	5	4	3	2	1	99
b)	5	4	3	2	1	99
c)	5	4	3	2	1	99
d)						

	responsibility that should be willingly accepted by all Australians	5	4	3	2	1	99
e)	No matter how fair or unfair the police are, the best option is to always cooperate with them	5	4	3	2	1	99
f)	If you cooperate with police, they are likely to be cooperative with you	5	4	3	2	1	99
g)	Even if the police find out you are doing something wrong, they will respect you as long as you admit your mistake	5	4	3	2	1	99
h)	The police are encouraging to those who have difficulty meeting their obligations under the law through no fault of their own	5	4	3	2	1	99
i)	As a society we need more people willing to take a stand against police	5	4	3	2	1	99
j)	It's important not to let the police push you around	5	4	3	2	1	99
k)	If police get tough with me, I will not cooperate with them	5	4	3	2	1	99
l)	Police are more interested in catching you doing the wrong thing than helping you to do the right thing.	5	4	3	2	1	99
m)	If you don't cooperate with police, they will get tough with you.	5	4	3	2	1	99
n)	Once police think you are a trouble maker, they will never change their mind.	5	4	3	2	1	99
o)	I don't really know what police expect of me and I'm not about to						

ask.	5	4	3	2	1	99
p) I do not care if I am not doing the right thing by police	5	4	3	2	1	99
q) I don't think there is much the police can do to me to make me obey the law if I don't want to	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 16 Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
a) You should always obey the law even if it goes against what you think is right.	5	4	3	2	1	99
b) I feel a moral obligation to obey the law.	5	4	3	2	1	99
c) People should do what our laws tell them to do even if they disagree with them.	5	4	3	2	1	99
d) Disobeying the law is sometimes justified.	5	4	3	2	1	99
e) My own feelings about what is right and wrong generally agree with what the law says	5	4	3	2	1	99
f) The law is usually consistent with the values of the people in my community about what is right and wrong	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 17 (No intro continue from previous question)

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
a) Respect for police is an important value for people to have.	5	4	3	2	1	99
b) I feel a moral obligation to obey the police.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 18 (No intro continue from previous question)

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
a) Overall, I think that police are doing a good job in my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
b) I trust the police in my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
c) I have confidence in the police in my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
d) Police are accessible to the people in this community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
e) Police make an effort to get to know people in this community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
a) The police are especially suspicious of people from my ethnic/racial group.	5	4	3	2	1	99
b) The police use too much force when dealing with people from my ethnic/racial group.	5	4	3	2	1	99
c) The police regularly threaten people from my ethnic/racial group with physical harm.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 20 Can you indicate whether the police in your community are doing a very good, good, average, poor, or very poor job at doing the following:.

	Very Good	Good	Average	Poor	Very Poor	Refused
a) Dealing with problems that concern you.	5	4	3	2	1	99
b) Preventing crime.	5	4	3	2	1	99
c) Keeping order.	5	4	3	2	1	99
d) Solving crime.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 21 If the situation arose, can you indicate whether you would be very likely, likely, neither likely nor unlikely, unlikely or very unlikely to do the following:

	Very Likely	Likely	Neither Likely nor Unlikely	Unlikely	Very Unlikely	Refused
a) ...call police to report a crime?	5	4	3	2	1	99
b) ...help police find someone suspected of committing a crime by providing them with information?	5	4	3	2	1	99
c) ...report dangerous or suspicious activities to police?	5	4	3	2	1	99
d) ...willingly assist police if asked?	5	4	3	2	1	99
a) How likely would you be to work with police to educate people in your community about the dangers of terrorism and terrorists?.	5	4	3	2	1	99
b) How likely would you be to encourage members of your community to generally cooperate	5	4	3	2	1	99

with police efforts to fight terrorism?.

- | | | | | | | | |
|----|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|
| c) | How likely would you be to go to police if you saw terrorist related activity going on in your community? | 5 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 99 |
|----|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|

Q. 22 Drawing on what you have seen or heard in your community can you indicate how often the following occurs. Often, sometimes, rarely, or never:

- | | Often | Sometimes | Rarely | Never | Don't Know | Refused |
|--|-------|-----------|--------|-------|------------|---------|
| a) How often do you see the police patrol your community on foot or on a bicycle or by car? | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 98 | 99 |
| b) How often do you see the police arrest people or issue infringement notices (i.e. tickets) to people in your community? | 4 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 98 | 99 |

Q. 24 I would now like to ask you some questions about your personal experiences with police:

- | | Never | Once | Twice | Three times or more | Refused |
|---|-------|------|-------|---------------------|---------|
| In the last 12 months, how many times have you had personal contact with police (excluding any social or work contact)? | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 99 |

If Q. 24 = 2, 3 or 4, go to Q. 25.
Otherwise, go to Q. 30.

Q. 25

- | | You | Police | Refused |
|--|-----|--------|---------|
| If you did have contact with police in the past 12 months, who made the most recent personal contact you have had with police? | 1 | 2 | 99 |

Q. 26

	Yes	No	Refused
Did this contact occur in your local suburb?	1	2	99

Section 5: Local Government

Q. 30 I would now like to ask you some questions about your local government. Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
a) My local councillor is concerned about problems that affect my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
b) My local MP cares about my community.	5	4	3	2	1	99
c) I have confidence in my local government.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Section 6: Community Diversity

Now I am going to ask you some questions about community diversity.

Q. 31 Can you tell me the percentage of people in your community from a non Anglo-Saxon background? _____

(Don't know.....9998
Refused).....9999

Q. 32 Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
a) People in this community would prefer it if residents in this area were mostly Anglo-Saxon.	5	4	3	2	1	99

b) People in this community do not like having members of other ethnic groups as next door neighbours.	5	4	3	2	1	99
c) People in this community are comfortable with the current levels of ethnic diversity here.	5	4	3	2	1	99
d) Some people in this community have been excluded from social events because of their skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion.	5	4	3	2	1	99

Q. 33 Now I am going to ask you some questions about how you see yourself within your community. Can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

a) Within Australia, I see myself first and mainly as a member of my racial/ethnic group.	5	4	3	3	1	99
b) It is important for me to be seen by others to be a member of my racial/ethnic group.	5	4	3	2	1	99
c) I am proud to be a member of my racial/ethnic group	5	4	3	2	1	99
d) I see myself first and mainly as a member of the Australian community	5	4	3	3	1	99
e) It is important for me to be seen by others to be a member of the Australian community	5	4	3	3	1	99
f) I am proud to be an Australian	5	4	3	3	1	99
g) What Australia stands for is important to me	5	4	3	3	1	99
h) People from my ethnic/racial group should try to keep a separate cultural identity	5	4	3	3	1	99
i) People from my ethnic/racial group should try to remain distinct from the larger Australian society	5	4	3	3	1	99
j) It is important to me to retain my cultural identity	5	4	3	3	1	99

Section 7: Community Problems

Q. 34 Now I am going to ask you some questions about how problems are solved in your residential community. And by community we mean your local suburb. Based on your experiences or perceptions can you indicate whether you strongly agree, agree, neither agree nor disagree, disagree or strongly disagree with the following statements:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
a) Some people in this community believe their culture justifies the use of violence to fix problems.	5	4	3	2	1	99
b) Some people in this community believe the only way many disadvantaged people can change their conditions is to use violence.	5	4	3	2	1	99
c) Some people in this community believe the use of violence is justified depending on the context in which it is used.	5	4	3	2	1	99

I am now going to read a list of things that are problems in some communities. Please tell me how much of a concern the following problems are in your community. Are they no problem, some problem or a big problem?

Q. 35	No Problem	Some Problem	Big Problem	Don't Know	Refused
Drugs.	1	2	3	98	99

If Q. 35 = 3, go to Q. 36
Otherwise, go to Q. 38.

Q. 36	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 36 = 1, go to Q. 37.
Otherwise, go to Q. 38.

Q. 37

	Call Police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly (specify)	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Q. 38

	No Problem 1	Some Problem 2	Big Problem 3	Don't Know 98	Refused 99
Public drinking.					

If Q. 38 = 3, go to Q. 39.
Otherwise, go to Q. 41.

Q. 39

	Yes 1	No 2	Don't Know 98	Refused 99
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?				

If Q. 39 = 1, go to Q. 40.
Otherwise, go to Q. 41.

Q. 40

	Call police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly (specify)	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Q. 41

	No Problem 1	Some Problem 2	Big Problem 3	Don't Know 98	Refused 99
People loitering or hanging out.					

If Q. 41 = 3, go to Q. 42.
Otherwise, go to Q. 44.

Q. 42

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 42 = 1, go to Q. 43.
Otherwise, go to Q. 44.

Q. 43

	Call police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly (specify)	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Q. 44

	No Problem	Some Problem	Big Problem	Don't Know	Refused
People being attacked or harassed because of their skin colour, ethnic origin or religion.	1	2	3	98	99

If Q. 44 = 3, go to Q. 45.
Otherwise, go to Q. 47.

Q. 45

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 45 = 1, go to Q. 46.
Otherwise, go to Q. 47.

Q. 46

	Call police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly (specify)	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Q. 47

	No Problem	Some Problem	Big Problem	Don't Know	Refused
Vandalism and/or graffiti	1	2	3	98	99

If Q. 47 = 3, go to Q. 48.
Otherwise, go to Q. 50.

Q. 48

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 48 = 1, go to Q. 49.
Otherwise, go to Q. 50.

Q. 49

	Call police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly (specify)	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Q. 50

	No Problem	Some Problem	Big Problem	Don't Know	Refused
Traffic problems like speeding or hooning.	1	2	3	98	99

If Q. 50 = 3, go to Q. 51
Otherwise, go to Q. 53.

Q. 51

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 51 = 1, go to Q. 52.
Otherwise, go to Q. 53

Q. 52

	Call police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly (specify)	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Q. 53

	No Problem	Some Problem	Big Problem	Don't Know	Refused
Young people getting into trouble.	1	2	3	98	99

If Q. 53 = 3, go to Q. 54.
Otherwise, go to Q. 56.

Q. 54

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2	98	99

If Q. 54 = 1, go to Q. 55.
Otherwise, go to Q. 56.

Q. 55

	Call police	Contact government agency	Contact local council	Contact community group	Discuss with neighbours	Intervene directly	Other (specify)	Refused
Did you?	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	99

Section 8: Community Services

Q. 56 Now I would like to ask you some questions about local services that might be available in your community.

Please indicate if any of the following programs or services exists in your community. And by community we mean your local suburb:

	Yes	No	Don't Know	Refused
a) Community newsletter or bulletin.	1	2	98	99
b) Crime prevention program.	1	2	98	99
c) Neighbourhood watch.	1	2	98	99
d) Religious organisations.	1	2	98	99
e) Ethnic or nationality clubs.	1	2	98	99
f) Business or civic groups.	1	2	98	99

Section 9: Victimisation

The next section asks about victimisation that may have happened in your community, to yourself or to members of your household. If any of these questions cause you any distress, we can provide you with contact details for counselors who can assist you.

Q. 57 Please indicate whether the following events have happened often, sometimes, rarely or never in this community during the past 12 months.

	Often	Sometimes	Rarely	Never	Don't Know	Refused
a) A fight in which a weapon was used.	4	3	2	1	98	99
b) A violent argument between neighbours.	4	3	2	1	98	99
c) A sexual assault or rape.	4	3	2	1	98	99
d) A robbery or mugging.	4	3	2	1	98	99

Q. 58 While you have lived in this community, has anyone ever used violence, such as in a mugging, fight or sexual assault against you or any member of your household anywhere in your community?

(Yes.....	1
No.....	2
Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

If Q. 58 = 1, go to Q. 59.
Otherwise, go to Q. 61.

Q. 59 Was that in the past 12 months?

(Yes.....	1
No.....	2
Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 60 Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?

(Yes.....	1
No.....	2
Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 61 While you have lived in this community, has your home ever been broken into?

(Yes.....	1
No.....	2
Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

If Q. 61 = 1, go to Q. 62.
Otherwise, go to Q. 64.

Q. 62 Was that in the past 12 months?

(Yes.....	1
No.....	2
Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 63 Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?

(Yes.....	1
No.....	2
Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 64 While you have lived in this community, have you or another member of your household had property damaged, including damage to a vehicle parked in the street, to the outside of your home, or to other personal property?

(Yes.....	1
No.....	2
Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

**If Q. 64 = 1, go to Q. 65.
Otherwise, go to Q. 67.**

Q. 65 Was that in the past 12 months?

(Yes.....	1
No.....	2
Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 66 Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion of anyone in the household?

(Yes.....	1
-----------	---

No.....	2
Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 67 What is your employment status?

Working full-time.....	1
Working part-time.....	2
On a sick or disability pension.....	3
On a sole parent's pension.....	4
On an aged pension.....	5
Retired - self-supporting.....	6
Unemployed and seeking work.....	7
Home duties.....	8
Student.....	9
Other (please specify).....	10
(Refused).....	99

Section 12: Demographic Information

Now we need to ask you a few demographic questions.

Q. 75 In which country were you born?

Australia	1
Vietnam	2
India	3
Other (please specify)	4
Refused	99

If Q. 75 = 1, go to Q. 77.

Otherwise, go to Q. 76.

Q. 76 When did you arrive in Australia to live?

(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 77 Do you usually speak a language other than English at home?

Hindi	1	
Arabic	2	
Vietnamese	3	
Yes (please specify)	4	
No English only.....		5
Refused).....		99

Q. 79 What is your primary ethnic or cultural background? For example, is it Vietnamese, Indian, Kurdish etc.

Vietnamese	1
Indian	2
Other (specify)	3
Refused	99

Q. 80 What is your marital status?

Never married.....	1
Married.....	2
Other 'live-in' relationship (de facto).....	3
Separated but not divorced.....	4
Divorced.....	5
Widowed.....	6
(Refused).....	99

Q. 81 How many dependent children under the age of 18 live at this address?

(Don't know.....	98
Refused).....	99

Q. 82 What is your highest educational achievement?

Post graduate qualifications.....	1
A university or college degree.....	2
A trade, technical certificate or diploma.....	3
Completed senior high school.....	4
Completed junior high school.....	5
Primary school.....	6
No schooling.....	7

(Other *(please specify)* 8
 Refused)..... 99

Q. 83 What was the approximate household annual income including pensions, income from investments and family allowances for the last 12 months **before any tax** (gross income) was taken out?

Less than \$20,000..... 1
 \$20,000 to \$39,999..... 2
 \$40,000 to \$59,999..... 3
 \$60,000 to \$79,999 4
 \$80,000 to \$99,999..... 5
 \$100,000 to \$119,000..... 6
 \$120,000 to \$149,999..... 7
 \$150,000 or more 8
 (Don't know..... 98
 Refused)..... 99

Q. 84 What is your religion?

..... (please specify) 1
 Refused)..... 99

Q. 85 Do you or your family own or rent the residence where you are currently living?

(Yes – own..... 1
 Yes – rent..... 2
 Other *(please specify)*..... 3
 Don't know..... 98
 Refused)..... 99

Q. 86 How long have you lived at this current address?

Less than 6 months..... 1
 6 months to less than 12 months..... 2
 12 months to less than 2 years..... 3
 2 years to less than 5 years..... 4
 5 years to less than 10 years..... 5
 10 years to less than 20 years..... 6
 20 years or more..... 7
 (Don't know..... 98
 Refused)..... 99

- Q. 87** We would like to use your street address to allow us to calculate distances between where people live and amenities like bus stops, shopping centres, and schools. Your address will be converted to a map reference, kept in a secure, password protected file, and will not be made available to anyone outside of the research team. Can we please have the street number and street name of your residence?

(PROMPT for street number, name, and extension, eg. Rd, St, Ave, Cres.)

(Don't know..... 9998
Refused)..... 9999

If Q. 87 = 9998 or 9999, go to Q. 88.Otherwise, go to Q. 89

- Q. 88** Can we please have the names of the nearest cross streets to your residence?

(Don't know..... 98
Refused)..... 99

- Q. 89** In the future we would like to contact you again to further discuss community life in your suburb. Would this be acceptable to you?

Yes *(please specify name and phone number)*.....1
No.....2
Refused.....99

That concludes the survey.

Your responses will be strictly confidential. If you have any queries or concerns regarding this research you can contact Andrew Ross directly on xxxxx.

Thank you very much for your assistance.

APPENDIX 8:

ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne)

Concept Memo

DRAFT

Australian Community Capacity Survey

Wave 3 Brisbane/ Wave 1 Melbourne

Final Instrument

Prepared by Rebecca Wickes and Elise Sargeant

Project Overview

Police responses to violent incidents, disorder and ethnically motivated disputes continue to challenge and drain police resources. In the post 9/11 era, new types of public safety emergencies, coupled with a range of contemporary ethnic, religious, cultural and ideological issues, create new challenges for the police and raise public concern about the growing social isolation and marginalisation of particular groups. This project seeks to better understand the spatial and temporal dynamics of communities vulnerable to growing levels of crime, disorder, inter-group violence and inter-group hostility. Through the development of an integrated theoretical model of community regulation, this research will identify the various pathways and mechanisms leading not only to particular vulnerabilities, like inter-group violence, but to converging vulnerabilities.

Research Aims

This research will form the foundation of a long term research project that will progress a comprehensive longitudinal study into the ecology of crime in the Australian context. Our research aims to:

1. Develop an integrated ecological theory of community regulation to account for the spatial, static and dynamic processes associated with social cohesion and trust, the exchange of material and social support, the willingness of residents to intervene, and cultural tolerance.
2. Determine whether or not there are differences in the importance of these community-level processes in predicting different types of vulnerability in different types of communities. For example, are the collective processes that create opportunities for general forms of violence (e.g. robberies, assaults) the same community-level processes that lead to inter-group hostility and violence?

3. Identify the characteristics of communities that demonstrate a greater resilience to subtle social disruptions (such as population changes, increased immigration concentration and ethnic heterogeneity) and, conversely, identify the characteristics of communities that are vulnerable to the impact of these more subtle forms of social disruption.

To achieve these broad research aims we will draw on a number of ecological and psychological theories of crime, with a particular focus on systemic theories of community regulation, collective efficacy theory, constrict theory and theories of regulation and crime control. The theoretical model we are testing is outlined in the conceptual model. This model extends previous research in the ecology of crime literature by examining the static and dynamic processes that lead to the development of community capital, attitudes that favour regulation and the subsequent citizen initiated intervention that may result from these processes. This model considers networks at the private, parochial and public level and in addition considers the density of inter-group relations and the frequency of reciprocated exchange among members of differing ethnic backgrounds. Finally, this integrated approach to understanding community regulation considers the impact of police effectiveness, legitimacy and procedural justice on community engagement as there is growing evidence to suggest that police activity varies across neighbourhoods (Kane, 2005; Kubrin & Weitzer, 2003; Reisig & Parks, 2000; Sampson & Jeglum-Bartusch, 1998; Smith, 1986; Velez, 2001). It is assumed in the literature that community residents will “share a conception of the quality of policing in the local area” (Silver & Miller, 2004, p.558). Perceptions of police effectiveness and legitimacy may therefore partly account for variations in informal social control, collective efficacy and social capital across neighbourhoods.

To address the aims noted above, we will draw upon a range of data, including police administrative data, census data and spatial objects data. In addition we will conduct a survey across 150 suburbs, and 4000 residents in both Brisbane and Melbourne. This memo focuses on the survey construction and item inclusion for the third wave of the Australian Community Capacity Survey (ACCS) in Brisbane and the first wave of the ACCS in Melbourne.

The Australian Community Capacity Survey

In 2005 researchers from Griffith University, Harvard University and various government departments embarked on a community survey of residents in the Brisbane Statistical Division to examine the effects of collective efficacy, community cohesion and social capital

on crime and victimisation across 82 statistical local areas (SLAs) (Australian Research Council (ARC) Linkage LP0453762). A second wave of the ACCS (Brisbane) was undertaken in 2007/2008, funded by an ARC Discovery grant (DP0771785), adding a longitudinal aspect to the study whilst widening the scope of community examination by including all suburbs located within the 82 original SLAs and adding additional questions on neighbourhood behaviours and organisational membership.

The current survey will be conducted under the auspices of the ARC Centre for Excellence in Policing and Security (RO700002), Vulnerable Communities Project 1.2. It will comprise a third wave of research in Brisbane and a first wave of data collection for Melbourne. It will incorporate an econometric and spatial analysis of collective efficacy, social capital, procedural justice, police legitimacy and effectiveness, and crime and inter-group conflict. Further, this survey is partially funded by two additional ARC Projects (DP1093960 and DP1094589) and as such additional scales that examine motivational posturing and work/community balance are included (these are detailed later in this document).

Data collection for the ACCS in Brisbane (Wave 3) and Melbourne (Wave 1) will occur in three stages as outlined below.

Stage 1: The Pilot Study

The purpose of the pilot study was to examine the reliability and validity of new additions to the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS. The pilot study was conducted in six suburbs in Brisbane and Melbourne. Three suburbs were selected from the Brisbane Statistical Division (BSD) and three suburbs were selected from the Major Statistical Region of Melbourne (MSRM). Suburbs were purposively selected based on demographic variables including percent born overseas, percent renting, the SEIFA disadvantage index, and population size. Suburbs were selected to provide a similar range on these variables as the sample drawn for the main study. Due to the prominence of questions concerning ethnicity and culture, we determined that percent born overseas was a particularly important variable to consider. Therefore, in both Melbourne and Brisbane we selected pilot suburbs with low, mid, and high percent born overseas. When selecting suburbs we also considered the availability of landline telephone numbers to reduce difficulties when collecting the sample. Pilot suburb characteristics for suburbs in Brisbane and Melbourne are listed in Tables 1 and 2 respectively.

Table 5 Pilot suburbs in the Brisbane Statistical Division (BSD)

Suburb Code	Suburb	Pop. #	SEIFA Disadvantage	% Renting	% Born o'seas
SSC31021	Arana Hills (Pine Rivers Shire)	6,743	1079	17.7%	14.3%
SSC31107	Cannon Hill (Brisbane City)	4,083	1028	23.7%	18.4%
SSC31457	Robertson (Brisbane City)	4,751	1060	28.2%	54.4%

Table 6 Pilot suburbs in the Major Statistical Region of Melbourne (MSRM)

Suburb Code	Suburb	Pop. #	SEIFA Disadvantage	% Renting	% Born o'seas
SSC21173	Clayton (Monash City)	14,332	977	48.8%	59.9%
SSC25967	Lang Lang (Cardinia Shire)	1,501	986	16.7%	9.8%
SSC21683	Travancore (Moonee Valley City)	839	1080	35.1%	28.6%

Survey quotas were defined using a similar process to that used in previous waves. For the MSRM suburbs quotas were calculated based on added percent coefficient of variation and suburb population size. For the BSD suburbs, coefficient of variation information was not available at the time of the pilot and so all Brisbane suburbs were allocated the highest quota available. Suburb quotas and actual sample sizes are shown in Table 3.

Table 7 Suburb Quotas for Pilot

Suburb Code	Suburb	Pop. #	Survey Quota	Actual Sample Size
SSC31021	Arana Hills (Pine Rivers Shire)	6,743	45	47

SSC31107	Cannon Hill (Brisbane City)	4,083	45	45
SSC31457	Robertson (Brisbane City)	4,751	45	45
SSC21173	Clayton (Monash City)	14,332	45	45
SSC25967	Lang Lang (Cardinia Shire)	1,501	20	21
SSC21683	Travancore (Moonee Valley City)	839	35	35

The pilot study was conducted by the Institute for Social Science Research (ISSR) Survey Research Facility at the University of Queensland (UQ) from Monday the 5th of July 2010 to Wednesday 21st of July. The main objectives of the pilot test were to determine respondents' reaction to survey items not previously used in the Community Capacity Survey, to identify any problems with these questions and to test the reliability of scale items (and ultimately reduce the number of items per scale). The pilot study was conducted using Computer Assisted Telephone Interviewing (CATI) by trained interviewers.

The survey population consisted of all people aged 18 years or over who were usually resident in private dwellings with land-line telephone numbers throughout the six suburbs. The frame for this survey was taken from the Electronic White Pages (EWP). The final sample was N=238.

Stage 2: Computer Assisted Telephone Interviews (CATI)

This project will focus on two research sites to progress a comprehensive longitudinal study into the ecology of crime in the Australian context. We plan to survey approximately 4000 residents from approximately 150 suburbs across Brisbane and approximately 4000 residents from approximately 150 suburbs across Melbourne. The anticipated length of the survey is 20-25 minutes.

In Brisbane, we will collect a 3rd wave of data. We will survey a sample of residents from Wave 2 of the ACCS, who indicated their willingness to participate in further research and provided their names and contact details, with an additional top-up sample to be randomly selected from the 150 suburbs that comprise the Brisbane sample. At Wave 2, 4,126

residents were successfully interviewed with 67% of these respondents willing to participate in future research. Considering the rate of attrition from Wave 1 to Wave 2 (approximately 30% due to the high levels of geographic mobility in S.E. Queensland) it is estimated that a top up sample of 2,200 residents across the 150 suburbs will be required to obtain econometrically reliable indicators of community processes. To obtain the top up sample, individuals will be randomly chosen from the sample pages and will be telephoned at home by a team of experienced survey interviewers at the Institute of Social Science Research (ISSR) at The University of Queensland.

This project will also collect baseline survey data from approximately 150 residential suburbs across the Major Statistical Region of Melbourne (MSRM). We will select a random sample of approximately 150 residential suburbs from across the MSRM and from this we will randomly select approximately 4000 residents in these suburbs using sample pages.

Stage 3: Face to face interviews with ethnic sample

We will also conduct face to face interviews with residents from 3 minority groups across the 150 suburbs in Brisbane and Melbourne respectively. These minority groups are Indian, Vietnamese and Arabic. We have contracted a data collection agency, Cultural Partners, which specialise in face to face interviews with ethnic minority groups. Drawing on their database of respondents in Brisbane and Melbourne, we will randomly select participants that reside in the suburbs that form our Brisbane and Melbourne samples. We will use the same CATI instrument translated into the respective languages. Interviews are expected to last between 45 and 60 minutes in the native language of the respondent.

2010 ACCS Survey Instrument Construction

In order to adequately measure the various concepts of key interest to this program of research, several changes were made to the Wave 2 (Brisbane) ACCS instrument. We omitted some items, as discussed below, and included new scales, all of which were pilot tested. All other items remain the same as Wave 1 or Wave 2 (Brisbane) (see technical reports for these data collection periods for further information on item construction).

Items Omitted from the Wave 2 ACCS for the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS

Social Cohesion and Trust Scale

In Waves 1 and 2 (Brisbane) of the ACCS, the social cohesion and trust scale comprised five items. In Wave 2 (Brisbane), the alpha reliability for the full scale was .749. Upon examining the reliability for four items when removing the item *People in this community generally don't get along with each other* the alpha remained strong at .740. Thus this item was removed from the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 Melbourne instrument.

Place Attachment Scale

In Waves 1 and 2 (Brisbane) of the ACCS, the place attachment scale comprised four items. In Wave 2 (Brisbane), the alpha reliability for the full scale was .787. Upon examining the reliability for three items when removing the item, *I feel a responsibility to make a contribution to the local community I live in*, the alpha reliability actually increased to .790. Thus this item was removed from the Wave 3 instrument.

Ecometric Place Attachment

The ecometric place attachment scale was a new scale comprising five items developed for the Wave 2 (Brisbane) ACCS. This construct was derived to obtain an ecometric measure of community attachment. The alpha reliability for the full scale was .836. Upon examining the reliability for a reduced scale (three items), the alpha reliability was still sound at .813. The following two items were removed from the Wave 3 instrument:

- People in my community feel a responsibility to make a contribution to the area.
- Most people in my community would like to continue living in this area.

Community Relationships/Community Engagement

In Wave 2 (Brisbane) of the ACCS, two new variables were included in the instrument to measure relationships with neighbours. These included:

- How many of your neighbours do you know by name?
- How many times have you had contact with a neighbour in the previous week?

In order to create space for the new variables proposed for Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne), the frequency of contact item was dropped as it is highly correlated with the frequency of neighbouring ($r=.518$).

Frequency of Neighbouring Scale

In Wave 2 (Brisbane), six items were constructed to examine affective neighbouring (that which represented friendship exchange) and instrumental neighbouring (that which represented more task focused exchange). A principal components analysis (PCA) of the Wave 2 (Brisbane) data indicated that the questions did not distinguish between the two constructs as all items loaded heavily on one factor. The Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) survey will therefore progress with a global measure of exchange using a reduced scale ($N=3$) which has a sound reliability of $\alpha=.750$ compared to $\alpha=.820$ for all six items. The following items will be removed from the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) instrument:

- How often do you and people in your community have parties or other get togethers?
- How often do you and people in your community go out for dinner, to the movies, to a sporting event etc?
- When a neighbour is not at home, how often do you and other neighbours watch over their property?

Note: Though it was recommended by an AI that the last item be retained, reliability analyses and a PCA revealed that the alpha would be stronger and the proportion of variance explained would be higher with this item removed. Further this item had the lowest loading on the rotated component matrix.

Community Problems Scale

In order to reduce the overall number of items in the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne)ACCS, the incivilities items were reduced from those included in Wave 2 (Brisbane). To determine which items should be removed, we examined a) the proportion of people reporting the item was no problem (see below) and the overall reliability for a reduced scale. Based on these analyses, the following items are removed from the instrument:

- Run down or neglected buildings
- Prostitution
- Poor lighting
- Overgrown shrubs or trees
- Transients/homeless people on the streets

Frequencies of the items to be removed are as follows:

Run down or neglected buildings

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent
Valid	Don't Know	12	.3	.3
	No Problem	3524	85.5	85.6
	Some Problem	512	12.4	12.4
	Big Problem	69	1.7	1.7
	Total	4117	99.9	100.0
Missing	Refused	4	.1	
Total		4121	100.0	

Prostitution

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent
Valid	Don't Know	287	7.0	7.0
	No Problem	3752	91.0	91.2
	Some Problem	65	1.6	1.6
	Big Problem	10	.2	.2
	Total	4114	99.8	100.0
Missing	Refused	7	.2	
Total		4121	100.0	

Poor lighting

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent
Valid	Don't Know	34	.8	.8
	No Problem	2733	66.3	66.4

Some Problem	994	24.1	24.2
Big Problem	353	8.6	8.6
Total	4114	99.8	100.0
Missing Refused	7	.2	
Total	4121	100.0	

Overgrown shrubs or trees

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent
Valid	Don't Know	8	.2	.2
	No Problem	3147	76.4	76.5
	Some Problem	791	19.2	19.2
	Big Problem	170	4.1	4.1
	Total	4116	99.9	100.0
Missing	Refused	5	.1	
Total		4121	100.0	

Transients/homeless people on the streets

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent
Valid	Don't Know	46	1.1	1.1
	No Problem	3893	94.5	94.6
	Some Problem	144	3.5	3.5
	Big Problem	33	.8	.8
	Total	4116	99.9	100.0
Missing	Refused	5	.1	
Total		4121	100.0	

Reliability for a reduced incivilities scale with the following items (N=6) increases to $\alpha=.796$ compared to $\alpha=.765$ for the full complement of items (N=11):

- Drugs
- Public drinking
- People loitering or hanging out
- Vandalism and/or graffiti

- Traffic problems like speeding or honing
- Young people getting into trouble

Times Moved

The item, *how many times have you moved in the past five years* is highly correlated with how long living at current address. It has not been used in any previous analyses and is superfluous for the purposes of the current wave of the ACCS. It has therefore been removed from the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS instrument.

Items Changed from Previous Waves of the ACCS

Victimisation

In previous waves of the ACCS (Brisbane), respondents were asked to report if victimisation had occurred in the preceding 6 months. This question generated very small incident rates that made modelling predictors of victimisation problematic. The victimisation items in the current survey instrument are now changed to reflect the latest British Crime Survey (BCS) which asks respondents to report victimisation for the previous 12 months. An example of the changed victimisation items is:

- While you have lived in this community, has anyone ever used violence such as in a mugging, fight or sexual assault against you or any member of your household anywhere in your community?
 - Was that in the past 12 months?

We are also adding an item that asks respondents to indicate if the victimisation was the result of ethnically or racially motivated prejudice/hostility. This item was adapted from the Australian component of the 2004 International Crime Victimization Survey:

- Do you feel that this incident occurred because of the victim's skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion?

Community Problems

In previous waves of the ACCS (Brisbane), respondents were asked if community members would engage in prosocial behaviour to solve a particular problem. What is missing is whether residents themselves directly intervened in response to these problems. Informal social control can take many forms (e.g. calling the police or intervening directly), some of which can be harmful (such as violence or retaliation) (Kubrin and Weitzer 2003, Warner,

2007). Because of this, it is important to not only examine the willingness of community residents to intervene in community problems, but to examine the type of action taken.

In her paper *Directly Intervene or Call the Authorities?* Warner (2007) highlights the relative absence of measures of different types of informal social control in the social disorganisation literature and poses that measures of both direct and indirect informal social control should be examined in the neighbourhood context. Direct social control (also conceptualised as private and parochial control) refers to social control “*directly* exerted by family members and neighborhood residents through a variety of mechanisms such as gossiping about inappropriate behavior, withdrawing social support and/or esteem, directly criticizing or admonishing inappropriate behavior, and supervising neighborhood activities” (Warner 2007, p101; see also Bellair 2000). *Indirect* social control (also conceptualized as public social control) “involves residents mobilizing an intervening party who has formal authority related to the delivery of requested goods or services” (Warner 2007, p101). It is important to examine both direct and indirect forms of intervention at the community level because these may be differentially affected by other neighbourhood characteristics and processes (Warner 2007).

An example of the addition to the community problems/incivilities items for the current wave of the ACCS follows:

- Please tell me how much of a concern the following problems are in your community. Are they no problem, some problem or a big problem?

Drugs 1 – No problem
 2 – Some problem
 3 – Big problem

- If respondent answers with a 3 then they will be directed to the following question:

	Yes	No
In the last 12 months, have you done anything to resolve this problem?	1	2

- If respondent answers with a 1 then they will be directed to the following question:

	Call Police	Contact government agency	Contact Community Group	Discuss with neighbours	Interven e directly
What did you do?	1	2	3	4	5

For the final survey we will add two additional response items to the question “what did you do?” First we have included a new response category, “contact local council”. Further we adapted the response category “intervene directly” to include a “specify” option as we would like to know what respondents actually did when responding to this category.

Response Categories

Due to large numbers of “Don’t Know” responses we adapted the response categories of items measuring collective efficacy and community attachment to read Strongly Agree, Agree, Neither Agree nor Disagree, Strongly Disagree and Refused. In previous waves these response categories had read Strongly Agree, Agree, Disagree, Strongly Disagree, Don’t Know and Refused. For example for items measuring likelihood we used a 5-point response scale as below:

	Very Likely	Likely	Neither Likely nor Unlikely	Unlikely	Very Unlikely	Refused
If some children were spray painting graffiti on a local building, how likely is it that people in your community would do something about it?	5	4	3	2	1	99

For items measuring level of agreement we used a 5-point response scale as demonstrated in the following example:

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither Agree nor Disagree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Refused
People in this community are willing to help their neighbours.	5	4	3	2	1	99

New Items Proposed for the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) ACCS – Post Pilot Changes

In order to test an integrated theoretical model of community regulation, several new concepts will be measured in the Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne) survey as detailed in the following sections.

Procedural Justice

This concept is central to the Vulnerable Communities Project and is a key concept for ARC DP1093960. Procedural Justice is commonly assessed in the literature as comprising two elements: (1) quality of treatment; and (2) quality of decision making. Within these two constructs procedural justice can be assessed by looking at fairness, respect and neutrality of police treatment and decision-making. Reliabilities for these dimensions are sound in an Australian context, with $\alpha = .82, .84$ and $.62$ respectively. The items below are commonly measured in the procedural justice literature in Australia and abroad.

Items are as follows (each measured on 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree scale):

Fairness

- Police try to be fair when making decisions.
- Police use fair procedures when deciding how to handle situations.
- Police treat people fairly.

Respect

- Police treat people with dignity and respect.
- Police are always polite when dealing with people.
- Police give people the opportunity to express their views before decisions are made.
- Police listen to people before making decisions.

Neutrality

- Police make decisions based upon facts, not their personal biases or opinions.
- Police get the kind of information they need to make informed decisions.
- Police respect people's rights when decisions are made.

All above items were included in the pilot study and the combined procedural justice scale was reliable with Alpha = .883. While it was expected that the procedural justice scale could be broken down into three factors representing fairness, respect and neutrality, a PCA revealed only one factor which explained 49.70 percent of the variance. It was therefore determined that a single scale of procedural justice was necessary.

Informed by the component matrix and reliability analysis, a reduced scale of procedural justice was created. Items were as follows:

Reduced Procedural Justice Scale:

- Police try to be fair when making decisions
- Police treat people fairly
- Police treat people with dignity and respect
- Police are always polite when dealing with people
- Police listen to people before making decisions
- Police make decisions based upon facts, not their personal biases or opinions
- Police respect people's rights when decisions are made.

The reduced procedural justice scale was reliable with Alpha = .854. The PCA revealed only one factor which explained 54.05 percent of the variance.

Motivational Posturing

This concept is central to ARC DP1093960 as motivational posturing theory is the key theoretical framework of the study. Motivational posturing assesses the social distance that people place between themselves and authority. They have been shown to be predispositions to compliant and cooperative behaviour. Commitment represents closer social distancing, while resistance and disengagement represent greater social distancing. ARC DP1093960 will test whether motivational posturing theory offers a useful framework for explaining why procedural justice is effective in shaping people's perceptions of police

legitimacy and their willingness to cooperate with authorities. Lind and Tyler's (1988) group value model has been the dominant theory in the procedural justice literature to explain why procedural justice is effective at shaping views and behaviours. The group value model suggests procedural justice is effective because it communicates to people that they are valued and respected members of a valued group in the community. It is proposed that procedural justice is also effective because it serves to reduce the social distancing that people place between themselves and authority. There are three dimensions of motivational posturing to be included in the ACCS Wave 3 (Brisbane)/ Wave 1 (Melbourne): commitment, resistance and disengagement. All have sound reliability in the Australian context at $\alpha=.81$, $.67$ and $.72$ respectively (Murphy & Hinds 2007).

The pilot study included the following items (each measured on 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree scale):

Commitment

- I obey the police with good will.
- Obeying police ultimately advantages everyone.
- Obeying the police is the right thing to do.
- I feel a strong commitment to help police.

Resistance

- Police are more interested in catching you doing the wrong thing than helping you to do the right thing.
- If you don't cooperate with police, they will get tough with you.
- It's important not to let the police push you around.
- As a society we need more people willing to take a stand against police.
- Once police think you are a trouble maker, they will never change their mind.

Disengagement

- I do not care if I am not doing the right thing by police.
- If police get tough with me, I will not cooperate with them.
- I personally don't think there is much the police can do to me to make me obey the law if I don't want to.
- I don't really know what police expect of me and I'm not about to ask.

From the pilot study, the combined motivational posturing scale was reliable with Alpha = .745. While it was expected that the motivational posturing scale could be broken down into three factors representing commitment, resistance and disengagement, a PCA with varimax rotation revealed four factors. The results of the factor analysis did not assist in distinguishing resistance and disengagement; however the commitment items loaded strongly on one component.

Considering the results of the rotated component matrix and the reliability analysis, it was determined that a reduced complement of items would form two scales representing commitment and resistance. Items were as follows:

Reduced Commitment Scale:

- I obey the police with good will.
- Obeying the police is the right thing to do.
- I feel a strong commitment to help police.

Adapted Resistance Scale:

- Police are more interested in catching you doing the wrong thing than helping you to do the right thing.
- If you don't cooperate with police, they will get tough with you.
- Once police think you are a trouble maker, they will never change their mind.
- I don't really know what police expect of me and I'm not about to ask.

The reduced commitment scale was reliable with Alpha = .735. The adapted resistance scale was sound with Alpha = .652. A PCA using varimax rotation revealed these scales loaded on two distinct factors which together explained 57.23 percent of the variance.

Police Legitimacy

This concept is central to the Vulnerable Communities Project and is a key concept for ARC DP1093960. Police Legitimacy has been shown to comprise two constructs: (1) trust and confidence in police; and (2) obligation to obey police directives. The trust in police construct has been worded to refer to views of police in one's own community. Hawdon (2008) also suggests trust in police should be measured at the neighbourhood level. The

items that comprise the trust in police dimension have been tested in Australia in a survey by Murphy (2007) and were found to form a reliable scale ($\alpha=0.87$). These items have also been used in the wider criminological literature (see Tyler 1990; Tyler & Huo, 2002). The items that comprise the obligation to obey dimension have not been tested in Australia, however, they will be included in the ACCS pilot scheduled for June 2010.

The pilot study included the following items (each measured on 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree scale):

Trust in police

- Overall, I think that police are doing a good job in my community.
- I trust the police in my community.
- I have confidence in the police in my community.
- I have great respect for the police in my community.

Obligation to obey

- Respect for police is an important value for people to have.
- I feel a moral obligation to obey the police.
- People should do what the police tell them to do even if they disagree with their decisions.
- Disobeying the police is sometimes justified (r).

Results from the pilot study indicated that the combined police legitimacy scale was reliable with Alpha = .807. While it was expected that this scale would produce either one or two factors (representing trust and obligation to obey), a PCA with varimax rotation revealed that while the trust items loaded on one factor the obligation to obey items cross loaded onto a second component.

Considering the results of the rotated component matrix and reliability analysis, it was determined that a reduced complement of items would form a police legitimacy scale. Items were as follows:

Reduced Police Legitimacy Scale

- Overall, I think that police are doing a good job in my community.

- I trust the police in my community.
- I have confidence in the police in my community.
- Respect for police is an important value for people to have.
- I feel a moral obligation to obey the police.

The reduced police legitimacy scale was reliable with Alpha = .848. A PCA revealed that the items loaded onto one component which explained 62.61 percent of the variance.

Law Legitimacy

This concept is central to ARC DP1093960. Not only can an authority have legitimacy, but so too can the laws that a person is being asked to obey. If people question the legitimacy of the laws they are being asked to obey, then they will be less likely to comply with the law or with police officers directing them to obey that law. It is suggested that people who come from very different cultural backgrounds to Anglo-Saxon Australia may have different views about Australian systems of law. As a result it is unclear how these views may interact with views of police legitimacy. The items that comprise the law legitimacy scale have been tested in an Australian context with an alpha of .78. Obligation to obey the law is untested so no alpha is available.

The following items (measured on a 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree scale) were pilot tested:

Legitimacy of the law

- My own feelings about what is right and wrong usually agree with the rules and laws enforced by police.
- The laws police enforce are generally consistent with the views of ordinary Australians about what is right and wrong.
- I have confidence in our legal system.

Obligation to obey the law

- You should always obey the law even if it goes against what you think is right.
- I feel a moral obligation to obey the law.
- People should do what our laws tell them to do even if they disagree with them.
- Disobeying the law is sometimes justified (r).

The findings from the pilot study revealed that the combined law legitimacy scale was reliable with Alpha = .699. While it was expected that this scale would produce two factors representing legitimacy of the law and obligation to obey, a PCA with varimax rotation did not clearly distinguish between the two factors.

It was therefore determined that a reduced complement of items be used to measure law legitimacy. Items were as follows:

Reduced Law Legitimacy Scale

- You should always obey the law even if it goes against what you think is right.
- I feel a moral obligation to obey the law.
- People should do what our laws tell them to do even if they disagree with them.
- Disobeying the law is sometimes justified (r).

The reduced law legitimacy scale was reliable with Alpha = .726. The PCA, using varimax rotation, revealed that the items loaded on one component which explained 56.59 percent of the variance.

Self-Reported Willingness to Cooperate with Police

This concept is central to the Vulnerable Communities Project and is a key concept for ARC DP1093960. Skogan and Frydl (2004) argue that understanding the factors that predict people's motivation to want to cooperate with police in collaborative crime control efforts is one of the most important topics for future policing research. The items that measure this concept are critical to examining the factors that predict community members' willingness to want to help the police. The items below (measured on a 1=very unlikely to 5=very likely scale) represent how cooperation with police has been assessed in Australia and by Tyler and his colleagues in the United States (Murphy, Hinds & Fleming, 2008; Sunshine & Tyler, 2003 respectively). The alpha reliability for the scale is sound at .88. All items were included in the pilot study.

- If the situation arose, how likely would you be to call police to report a crime?
- If the situation arose, how likely would you be to help police find someone suspected of committing a crime by providing them with information?

- If the situation arose, how likely would you be to report dangerous or suspicious activities to police?
- If the situation arose, how likely would you be to willingly assist police if asked?

The pilot study revealed that the “self-reported willingness to cooperate with police” scale was reliable at Alpha = .783. A PCA indicated that the items loaded on one component which explained 60.67 percent of the variance. It was decided that all cooperation items would be included in the main survey.

Police Effectiveness/Performance/Community Engagement

This concept is central to the Vulnerable Communities Project and is a key concept for ARC DP1093960. The process based model of policing argues that normative factors (such as procedural justice) are more important to people than instrumental factors (such as whether the police do a good job fighting crime) when predicting views about police legitimacy and willingness to cooperate with police. It is therefore important to have these items in the same survey set as the procedural justice items in order to fully address the hypotheses set out by Tyler’s theory of procedural justice. The items below have been found to be reliable at .90, however, they were included in the pilot study to ensure their reliability in an Australian context. They were measured on a 1=very poor job to 5=very good job response scale. The scale comprises the following:

On the whole, how good a job do you think the police are doing in your neighbourhood at:

- Solving crime
- Dealing with problems that concern you
- Working with your community to solve local problems
- Preventing crime
- Keeping order

In the pilot study, we also included three measures of police engagement with the community. This is important because police accessibility to community residents, police responsiveness to calls for service and a community-policing orientation are expected to impact upon collective efficacy and other variables of interest (Renauer 2007; Scott 2002). The items were measured on a 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree scale and include:

- Police are accessible to the people in this community.

- Police make an effort to get to know people in your community.
- The police in my community respond to calls for service quickly.

Findings from the pilot study revealed that the police effectiveness/performance scale was reliable at Alpha = .862. A PCA also indicated that the items loaded onto one component which explained 64.60 percent of the variance.

From the PCA and the reliability analysis, the item *working with your community to solve local* problems was removed. Items in the reduced police effectiveness/performance scale are as follows:

Reduced Police Effectiveness Scale

- Solving crime
- Dealing with problems that concern you
- Preventing crime
- Keeping order

The reduced police effectiveness/performance scale was reliable with Alpha = .836. A PCA revealed that the items loaded onto one component which explained 67.23 percent of the variance.

Police Community Engagement

The pilot results suggested that the police community engagement scale was reliable at Alpha = .733. However, a PCA did not discriminate police engagement as a distinct factor to police effectiveness/performance. It was therefore determined that two of the police community engagement items would be retained to use as single items in the main survey:

- Police are accessible to the people in this community.
- Police make an effort to get to know people in your community.

Contact with Police

The amount of contact respondents have with the police is central to the Vulnerable Communities Project and is a key concept for ARC DP1093960. It is proposed that the following items be included to assess contact with police. From our review of the literature, we concluded that these are the most succinct items to distinguish between police-initiated and citizen-initiated contact:

- In the last 12 months, how many times have you had contact with police (excluding any social or work contact)?
- If you did have contact with police in the past 12 months, who made the most recent contact you have had with police? 1=you or 2= police?
- Did this contact occur in your community? 1=yes, 2=no.

All of the “contact with police” items were included in the pilot survey. Before the survey began the question “did this contact occur in your community” was changed to “did this contact occur in your local suburb” upon recommendation from ISSR CATI management. These items proved to be very informative in that over 50 percent of the sample reported having made contact with the police in the last 12 months with 77 percent of these people having had contact with police in their local suburb. It was therefore determined that these items were important to retain for the main survey.

Police Participation in the Community

The concept of police participation in the community is central to the Vulnerable Communities Project. The items below were constructed with a view to examining the presence or absence of community policing strategies in a community as well as perceptions of police enforcement. They were measured on a 1 = never to 5=all the time response scale:

- How often do the police attend meetings in your community?
- How often do you see the police patrolling your community on foot or bicycle or by car?
- How often you see the police arresting people or issuing infringement notices to people in your community?

All of the “police participation in the community” items were included in the pilot study. These items were not developed as a scale but rather as separate items to measure individual policing activities. Of the three items “How often do you see the police patrolling your community on foot or bicycle or by car?” and “How often you see the police arresting people or issuing infringement notices to people in your community?” displayed normal distributions and had a good response rate with the majority of participants responding to the questions. On the other hand “How often do the police attend meetings in your community?” had a very high percentage of “Don’t Know” responses, resulting in 54.2 percent of the sample being invalid on this variable. This item will therefore be excluded from the main survey.

Perceptions of Local Government

This concept is central to the Vulnerable Communities Project. When examining the relationship between policing and collective efficacy, prior research indicates that it is important to take into account local political context and, in particular, local government legitimacy. Scott (2002) suggests it is important to control for political context in studies of community policing and collective efficacy. This is because local government may help to explain the relationship between community policing and local social capital, where local government may contribute to the mobilisation of community policing in neighbourhoods (see also Lyons 1999). Similarly, Renauer (2007, p71) suggests government responsiveness to local problems may have a direct effect on informal social control in neighbourhoods: “Governments that are responsive to neighborhood and residents’ needs, problems, and rights are more likely to empower collective responses to crime and deviance and less likely to engender feelings of isolation and demoralization, which are not conducive to informal social control”. Furthermore, while Sampson (2002) and others (see for example Bursik & Grasmik 1993; Hunter 1985; Sun et al 2004; Velez 2001) suggest that institutional legitimacy, and particularly that of local government, can impact upon collective efficacy, few have examined these relationships at the neighbourhood level. It is therefore important to include measures of local political context in the ACCS instrument. Unfortunately, as few studies have examined this construct, there are limited sources to draw upon when constructing a measure of local government legitimacy. Drawing upon the few studies which do examine perceptions of local government in this context (see Renauer 2007; Scott 2002; Velez 2001), several items were pilot tested (measured on a 5-point Likert scale from 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree):

- My local councilor is concerned about problems that affect my community.
- My local MP cares about my community.
- I have confidence in my local government.

The results of the pilot study indicated this scale was reliable with Alpha =.829. A PCA revealed that the items loaded on one component which explained 75.01 percent of the variance. Moreover a factor analysis which included “trust in police” items (which were similarly worded) revealed two distinct factors. The local council items will be retained for the main survey.

Inter-Group Interaction

Recent research from Robert Putnam (2007) indicates that ethnic diversity, at least in the short term, has deleterious effects on a community's social capital. He suggests that social cohesion, trust and the development of networks outside one's own reference group are attenuated in ethnically heterogeneous neighbourhoods. In explaining this relationship, Putnam (2007) moves beyond conflict theories which suggest that ethnic diversity increases in-group/out-group distinctions and strengthens in-group loyalty. He also challenges social-psychological contact theories that posit contact with non-group members is likely to increase out-group solidarity and lower ethnocentrism. Instead Putnam (2007) argues that ethnic diversity increases the likelihood of social withdraw which in turn encourages the distrust of others (especially of neighbours regardless of ethnic background) and a reduction in social interaction and participation in civic activities/organizations. This withdraw is particularly evident in disadvantaged, high crime, ethnically heterogeneous neighbourhoods. In Putnam's (2007, p155) view, “Ethnic diversity itself seems to encourage hunkering”.

To examine perceptions of ethnic diversity and the frequency with which people engage in neighbouring with people outside of their ethnic group, a number of items were pilot tested.

Perceived Diversity

The following item is open ended and will assist in examining participants' under or over-estimation of ethnic diversity:

- Can you tell me the percentage of people in your community from a non Anglo-Saxon background?

Attitudes toward Diversity

The following items examine community attitudes toward ethnic diversity. They are drawn from the social-psychological literature and have been adapted to reflect ecometric rather than psychometric attitudes. The response scale was a 5-point Likert scale ranging from 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree:

- People in this community would prefer it if residents in this area were mostly Anglo-Saxon. (r)
- People in this community do not like having members of other ethnic groups as next door neighbours. (r)
- People in this community are comfortable with the current levels of ethnic diversity here.
- There is a lot of ethnic inequality in this community. (r)
- In this community, people regularly interact with others who do not share their cultural background.
- People in my community have been excluded from social events because of their skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion. (r)

Frequency of Inter-Group Exchange

This item was adapted from the social psychological literature to examine the level of inter-group exchange. The response scale was a 5-point Likert scale ranging from none, to many, to most:

- Of the people you know in your local community, how many are Anglo Saxon?

All of the inter-group interaction items were included in the pilot study. The measures of perceived diversity and frequency of inter-group exchange worked well and will be included in the main study. The scale of attitudes toward diversity had an Alpha of .642. While it was expected that the attitudes toward diversity questions would load on one factor, a PCA using varimax rotation revealed that the items loaded onto two components.

Informed by the reliability analysis and the component matrix, the attitude toward diversity scale was reduced as indicated below:

Reduced Attitudes toward Diversity Scale

- People in this community would prefer it if residents in this area were mostly Anglo-Saxon. (r)
- People in this community do not like having members of other ethnic groups as next door neighbours. (r)
- People in this community are comfortable with the current levels of ethnic diversity here.

The reduced attitudes toward diversity scale had a sound reliability with Alpha = .694. A factor analysis using principal components revealed that the items loaded on one component which explained 62.25 percent of the variance.

In addition the following item was retained for the main survey as a single item to detect racially based social exclusion:

- People in my community have been excluded from social events because of their skin colour, ethnicity, race or religion. (r)

Results from a MANOVA analysis indicated that this variable varied significantly across the pilot study suburbs.

Violence to Resolve Conflict

This concept is central to the Vulnerable Communities program of research. Intergroup conflict is exacerbated in circumstances where individuals or groups are in competition for scarce resources (Sherif, 1966). Moreover, recent research indicates that social exclusion strongly and directly predicts aggressive behaviour, even towards innocent by-standers or neutral individuals (Twenge, Baumeister, Tice & Stucke, 2001). One of the overarching goals of the present research is to better understand the community processes that lead to inter-group hostility. It is proposed that community attitudes favouring violence, as a means of conflict resolution is a key social process that will predict inter-group violent victimisation. The following items examine ecometric or community level attitudes favouring violence. The response scale is a 5-point Likert scale ranging from 5=strongly agree to 1= strongly disagree:

- People in this community do not believe violence is an appropriate way to resolve conflict.

- People in this community believe problems can be solved through negotiations and compromise.
- People in this community have beliefs and attitudes that are against the use of violence in all circumstances.
- People in this community would oppose the existence of groups that use violence as a means to further their cause.
- People in this community believe their culture justifies the use of violence to fix problems. (r)
- People in this community believe the only way many disadvantaged people can change their conditions is to use violence. (r)
- People in this community believe the use of violence is justified depending on the context in which it is used. (r)

Findings from the pilot analyses indicated that the violence to resolve conflict scale was reliable with Alpha = .759. While it was expected that items would load onto one factor, a PCA using varimax rotation revealed that the items loaded on two components which explained 59.37 percent of the variance. After careful consideration it was determined that component 2 was measuring violence to resolve conflict in a more culture/context-specific way, which we deemed more appropriate for our research. We therefore reduced the violence to resolve conflict scale to include these three items:

Reduced Violence to Resolve Conflict Scale

- People in this community believe their culture justifies the use of violence to fix problems. (r)
- People in this community believe the only way many disadvantaged people can change their conditions is to use violence. (r)
- People in this community believe the use of violence is justified depending on the context in which it is used. (r)

The reduced violence to resolve conflict scale had an Alpha of .751. A factor analysis using principal components revealed that the items loaded on one component explaining 66.96 percent of the variance.

Lastly, it was determined that the wording of the above items be changed to “some people”. This was recommended by CATI management and was also viewed to be more appropriate considering the extreme nature of the questions.

Community Services

Several studies using the Project for Human Development in Chicago Neighbourhood (PHDCN) data have examined organisational ties. Silver and Miller's (2004) study is perhaps the most recent. Silver and Miller (2004) indicate the most salient predictors of informal social control for children are social and organisational ties, neighbourhood attachment and satisfaction with police. Silver and Miller (2004) found that while local organisations were associated with informal social control, participation in voluntary associations was not. Following are a number of community services for inclusion in the 2010 ACCS. These are adapted from the PHDCN, will have a yes/no response and will be pilot tested in June 2010:

- Now I would like to ask you some questions about local services that might be available in your community. Please indicate if any of the following programs or services exists in your community:
 - Community newspaper, newsletter or bulletin
 - Crime prevention program
 - Family medical centre.
 - Drug or alcohol treatment program
 - Neighbourhood watch
 - Mental health service
 - Religious organizations
 - Ethnic or nationality clubs
 - Business or civic groups

Following the pilot study, it was decided that only community services that reflected crime prevention and relationship building would be retained as they were most relevant to the purposes of the present research. As a result the community services question was reduced to include the following items only:

- Community newsletter or bulletin
- Crime prevention program
- Neighbourhood watch
- Religious organizations
- Ethnic or nationality clubs
- Business or civic groups

Work/Community Balance

Community social ties are foundational for activities requiring support and cooperation among residents in attaining a wide range of individual and community outcomes. They are a core component of social capital, which predicts educational achievement, democracy, health, economic development, and reductions in crime (e.g., Bourdieu 1985; Coleman 1988; Kawachi et al. 1999; Putnam 1993, 2000; Whiteley 2000; Woolcock 1998). Yet increasing labour force participation (LFP) can inhibit community social ties, and these effects differ for men and women (see Pocock 2001, 2003; Putnam 1995, 2000; Sampson 1988).

The overall goal of ARC DP1094589 is to discover the ways high levels of employment impact on the development of social ties within geographic communities and the associated outcomes for those communities and their residents. The project has four main aims:

1. To examine the extent to which a resident's community social ties are affected by employment levels in their community, over and above their own employment status.
2. To explore the interaction of gender and full-time/part-time employment on the development of community social ties, and their association with important community outcomes such as the exchange of material and social support, community attachment and community belonging.
3. To identify impacts of employment within and outside the local community to discover how local and more distant employment affects community social ties.
4. To investigate whether community social ties mediate the impact of employment on the exchange of material and social support, community attachment and community belonging.

Balancing conflicting demands between different life domains is commonly associated with the *work-life balance* literature. However, research on work-life conflict is almost exclusively limited to interference between work and family domains (Voydanoff 2005). While Patricia Voydanoff (2001, 2004, 2005) examines the impacts of community demands on work and family lives, very little work considers how employment might interfere with experiences of belonging in the community setting. This is a significant gap in the literature as others find that work can leave less time, attention, and energy for non-work activities like community engagement (Pocock 2001; Putnam 2000). In Australia, Barbara Pocock

and her colleagues have pioneered predominantly qualitative research on the impacts of employment on community life. Their research shows that for many employed residents, work demands impact negatively on their community participation and sense of community. Conversely many non-working residents express feelings of isolation and report an unfair responsibility for community activities (Pocock 2001, 2003). In some descriptive quantitative work, Pocock et al (2007) demonstrate that employment almost always interferes with community connections for approximately one in five employees in Australia. Additionally they suggest that ecological properties of communities might also influence work-community interference. Pocock (2001, 2003) argues that in communities where many people are engaged in full-time employment, less social interaction and material support will be available to any particular resident. Also, residents not in the labour force cannot rely on working neighbours for social and material support (e.g. exchanging gardening equipment and childcare) which can increase feelings of isolation.

To examine work/community balance, the following questions that measure hours worked per week and employment location are included in the current wave of the ACCS:

- How many hours do you usually work in a normal week including any paid or unpaid overtime? This includes any work for your employment done at the workplace and at home.
- What is the name of the suburb where you work?

Drawing on the work-life balance literature and the Living in Queensland Household Survey, a number of items were adapted to measure the impact of employment on available time and energy to engage with community and the frequency of social and material exchange that may occur at the workplace.

Density of Workplace Ties

This concept will be measured by one item:

- How many of the people you work with would you consider to be your friends?
 - None of the people
 - A few of them
 - Many of them
 - Most of them

Frequency of Reciprocated Exchange with Colleagues

This concept will be measured by one scale with a 5-point Likert scale with responses ranging from 1=never to 5=all the time:

- How often do you spend time with and your colleagues outside of work?
- How often would you talk to your colleagues about personal matters?
- How often would you go out for dinner, to the movies, to a sporting event etc?

Work/Community Balance

This concept will be measured by one scale with a 5-point Likert scale with responses ranging from 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree:

- The amount of time my job takes up makes it difficult to fulfill community responsibilities. (r)
- The time I spend on community responsibilities often interferes with my work responsibilities. (r)
- After work I come home too tired to do things with people in my community. (r)
- My involvement in my work helps me acquire skills and this helps me be a better member of my community.
- My involvement in work makes me feel happy and helps me be a better member of my community.
- My involvement with work provides me with a sense of success and this helps me be a better member of my community.
- Work interferes with involvement in local community activities. (r)
- Work interferes with connections in local community. (r)

All items were included in the pilot. Results from the pilot analyses indicated that the item “how many of the people you work with would you consider to be your friends?” worked well and will be retained for the main study. Similarly the “frequency of reciprocated exchange” scale had a sound reliability with Alpha = .665 and a PCA revealed that the items loaded on one component explaining 59.99 percent of the variance.

The work/community balance items were also reliable at Alpha = .753. However, while it was expected that the items would load on the one component a PCA using varimax rotation revealed that the items loaded on two components explaining 66.92 percent of the variance. Informed by the component matrix and reliability analyses, we constructed a

reduced scale of items to reflect the concept that we wished to explore. Items are as follows:

- The amount of time my job takes up makes it difficult to fulfill community responsibilities. (r)
- After work I come home too tired to do things with people in my community. (r)
- Work interferes with involvement in local community activities. (r)
- Work interferes with connections in local community. (r)

The reduced work/community balance scale was reliable with Alpha = .835. A PCA revealed that the items loaded on one component explaining 67.51 percent of the variance.

Lastly, the wording of two of these items was changed. One item was changed in order ensure that all items in the scale were not negatively worded. The wording of this item was changed to “work does not interfere with involvement in local community activities”. The wording of the final item was also changed in order to clarify the meaning of the question. The wording of this item was changed to “work interferes with making connections in my local community”.

Demographics

In order to examine ethnicity in a more nuanced way, the following demographic variable (adapted from the Australian Bureau of Statistics Census of Population and Housing) is included:

What is your primary ancestry?

- Australian
- English
- Irish
- Italian
- German
- Chinese
- Scottish
- Vietnamese
- Hmong

- Dutch
- Kurdish
- Maori
- Indian
- Lebanese
- Other

Additional Changes to Demographic Questions/Items

- Prior to the pilot we adjusted several of the demographic variables according to recommendations from ISSR CATI management. For the question “Do you identify yourself as an Aboriginal or Torres Strait Islander?” we added an additional response category to capture those who identified as *both* Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander.
- Prior to the pilot we also added some additional response categories to the question regarding approximate household income. These categories were to account for increases in household incomes since the first survey and included \$100,000 to \$119,000, \$120,000 to \$149,999, and \$150,000 or more.
- Following the pilot additional response categories were added to all demographic variables concerned with ethnicity. To do so we used the ABS data on place of birth, languages, and primary ancestry and added additional, common categories.
- Upon advice from ISSR CATI management we included additional response categories of “atheist” and “agnostic” to the question “what is your religion?” Similarly we also included “Christian- non-denominational” and “Christian – other denomination (please specify)” in the code frame.

Post Pilot – New Items

Following the pilot several items were added to capture social identity.

The response category comprises a 5-point Likert scale from 5=strongly agree to 1=strongly disagree:

- I see myself first and mainly as a member of my racial/ethnic group.
- I see myself first and mainly as a member of the Australian community.

- People from my ethnic/racial group should try to keep a separate cultural identity.

We also added a question to follow place of birth. If the respondent does not report that they were born in Australia the respondent will then be prompted to answer the question “when did you arrive in Australia to live?”

Post Pilot – Additional Changes

Wording

Lastly, we changed the wording of several items and section introductions to cut back on time as well as to clarify/improve wording. These changes were as follows:

- We reduced the participant information statement by removing “you are free to discuss your participation in this study with project staff or the ethics officers if you choose” as this information was included elsewhere in the text of the survey instrument.
- We reduced the introduction of the policing section to read “the following questions ask about your views of policing and police in your community. You don’t need to have actually had contact with the police to answer these questions as we are interested in your general views about police in your community. Recall that by community, we mean your local suburb”.
- Following the recommendations of the CATI lab manager’s we clarified the use of the word “community” in our survey by including the text “by community we mean your local suburb” in several of the questions.
- We changed the wording of the marital status question from “how would you describe your current marital status” to “what is your marital status?”

References

- Australian Bureau of Statistics. 2006. *Census of Population and Housing*. Australian Bureau of Statistics.
- Bellair, P. E. (2000). Informal surveillance and street crime: A complex relationship. *Criminology*, 38(1), 137-170.
- Boreham, P. & Povey, J. (2011) *Wellbeing in Queensland: Report of The Social Wellbeing Project*. St Lucia: Institute for Social Science Research, The University of Queensland.
- Boreham, P., Western, M., Dow, G. & Laffan, W. (2008). *Australian Research Council, Linkage Project LP0775040: The development and application of a conceptual and statistical framework for the measurement of non-market factors affecting social inequality and social wellbeing, Social Wellbeing Survey 2008*. St Lucia: Institute for Social Science Research, The University of Queensland.
- Bourdieu, P. (1985). The forms of capital. In J. G. Richardson (Ed.), *Handbook for Theory and Research for the Sociology of Education* (pp. 241-258). New York: Greenwood.
- Bursik, R. J., & Grasmick, H. G. (1993). *Neighborhoods and crime: The dimensions of effective community control*. New York: Lexington Books.
- Coleman, J. S. (1988). Social capital in the creation of human-capital. *American Journal of Sociology*, 94, S95-S120.
- Hawdon, J. E. (2008). Legitimacy, trust, social capital, and policing styles: A theoretical statement. *Police Quarterly*, 11, 182-201.
- Home Office. Research, Development and Statistics Directorate and BMRB. Social Research, *British Crime Survey; 1982 — 2009*. Colchester, Essex: UK Data Archive [distributor].
- Hunter, A. J. (1985). Private, parochial, and public social orders: The problem of crime and incivility in urban communities. In G. D. Suttles & M. N. Zald (Eds.), *The Challenge of Social Control: Citizenship and Institution Building in Modern Society*. Norwood, NJ: Aldex Publishing.
- ICVS International Working Group, Anna Alvazzi del Frate, Jan J.M. van Dijk, John van Kesteren, and Pat Mayhew. *International Crime Victimization Survey, 1989-2000* [Computer file]. ICPSR version. Netherlands: University of Leiden/Turin, Italy: United

- Nations Interregional Crime and Justice Research Institute (UNICRI) [producers], 2002. Ann Arbor, MI: Inter-university Consortium for Political and Social Research [distributor], 2003.
- Kane, R. J. (2005). Compromised police legitimacy as a predictor of violent crime in structurally disadvantaged communities. *Criminology*, 43(2), 469-498.
- Kawachi, I., Kennedy, B.P., & Glass, R. (1999). Social capital and self-rated health: A contextual analysis. *American Journal of Public Health*, 89(8), 1187-1193.
- Kubrin, C. E., & Weitzer, R. (2003). New directions in social disorganization theory. *Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency*, 40(4), 374-402.
- Lind, E. A., & Tyler, T. R. (1988). *The social psychology of procedural justice*. New York: Plenum Press.
- Lyons, W. (1999). *The politics of community policing: Rearranging the power to punish*. Ann Arbor: The University of Michigan Press.
- Murphy, K. & Hinds, L. (2007). *The Crime, Safety and Policing in Australia Survey*. The Australian National University.
- Murphy, K., Hinds, L., & Fleming, J. (2008). Encouraging cooperation and public support for police. *Policing and Society*, 18(2), 138-157.
- Pocock, B. (2001). *Having a life: Work, family, fairness and community in 2000*. Adelaide: Centre for Labour Research, Adelaide University.
- Pocock, B. (2003) *The work/life collision: What work is doing to Australians and what to do about it*. Sydney: The Federation Press.
- Pocock, B., Skinner, N., & Williams, P. (2007). Work, life and time: Outcomes from the Australian Work and Life Index (AWALI) 2007. Underdale, S.A: Hawke Research Institute for Sustainable Societies, University of South Australia.
- Putnam, R.D. (1993). The prosperous community: Social capital and community life. *American Prospect*, Spring, 35-42.
- Putnam, R. (1995). Bowling alone: America's declining social capital. *Journal of Democracy*, 6(1), 65-78.

- Putnam, R.D. (2000). *Bowling alone: The collapse and revival of American community*. New York: Simon & Schuster.
- Putnam, Robert D. (2007). E pluribus unum: Diversity and community in the twenty-first century- The 2006 Johan Skytte Prize Lecture. *Scandinavian Political Studies* 30(2), 137-174.
- Reisig, M. D., & Parks, R. B. (2004). Can community policing help the truly disadvantaged? *Crime & Delinquency*, 50(2), 139-167.
- Renauer, B. C. (2007). Is neighborhood policing related to informal social control. *Policing: An International Journal of Police Strategies & Management*, 30(1), 61-81.
- Sampson, R.J. (1988). Local friendship ties and community attachment in mass society: A multilevel systemic model. *American Sociological Review*, 53(5), 766-779.
- Sampson, R. J. (2002). Transcending tradition: New directions in community research, Chicago style. *Criminology*, 40(2), 213-230.
- Sampson, R. J., & Jeglum Bartush, D. (1998). Legal cynicism and (subcultural?) tolerance of deviance: The neighborhood context of racial differences. *Law & Society Review*, 32(4), 777-804.
- Scott, J. D. (2002). Assessing the relationship between police-community coproduction and neighborhood-level social capital. *Journal of Contemporary Criminal Justice*, 18(2), 147-166.
- Sherif, M. (1966). *In common predicament: Social psychology of intergroup conflict and cooperation*. Boston, MA: Houghton-Mifflin.
- Silver, E., & Miller, L. L. (2004). Sources of informal social control in Chicago neighborhoods. *Criminology*, 42(3), 551-583.
- Skogan, W., & Frydl, K. (2004). *Fairness and effectiveness in policing: The evidence*. Washington, DC: The National Academies Press.
- Smith, D. A. (1986). The neighborhood context of police behavior. *Crime and Justice: A Review of Research*, 8, 313-341.

- Sun, I. Y., Triplett, R. A., & Gainey, R. R. (2004). Social organization, legitimacy of local institutions and neighbourhood crime: An exploratory study of perceptions of the police and local government. *Journal of Crime and Justice*, 27(1), 33-60.
- Sunshine, J. & Tyler, T.R. (2003). The role of procedural justice and legitimacy in shaping public support for policing. *Law and Society Review*, 37, 513-547.
- Tyler, T.R. (1990). *Why people obey the law*. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Tyler, T.R. & Huo, Y.J. (2002). *Trust in the law. Encouraging public cooperation with the police and courts*. New York: Russell Sage.
- Twenge, J.M., Baumeister, R.F., Tice, D.M. and Stucke, T.S. (2001). If you can't join them, beat them: Effects of social exclusion on aggressive behavior. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 81(6), 1058-1069.
- Velez, M. B. (2001). The role of public social control in urban neighborhoods: A multi-level analysis of victimization risk. *Criminology*, 39(4), 837-864.
- Voydanoff, P. (2001). Incorporating community into work and family research: A review of basic relationships. *Human Relations*, 54(12), 1609-1637.
- Voydanoff, P. (2004). Implications of work and community demands and resources for work-to-family conflict and facilitation. *Journal of Occupational Health Psychology*, 9(4), 275-285.
- Voydanoff, P.(2005). The effects of community demands, resources, and strategies on the nature and consequences of the work-family interface: An agenda for future research. *Family Relations*, 54(5), 583-595.
- Warner, B. D. (2007). Directly intervene or call the authorities? A study of forms of neighborhood social control within a social disorganization framework. *Criminology*, 45(1), 99-129.
- Whiteley, P.F. (2000). Economic growth and social capital. *Political Studies*, 48(3), 443-466.
- Woolcock, M. (1998). Social capital and economic development: toward a theoretical synthesis and policy framework. *Theory and Society*, 27, 151-208

APPENDIX 9: COUNTRY OF BIRTH CATEGORISED AS REGION

Regional Category	Country of Birth (Participant Provided)
Australia	Australia
North-West Europe	England Switzerland France Austria Belgium Sweden Finland Denmark Norway Wales Scotland Ireland Northern Ireland Iceland Isle of Man Netherlands Germany
Oceania (excluding Australia)	New Zealand Papua New Guinea Solomon Islands Polynesia Fiji Samoa Tonga Western Samoa Tonga Niue Pacific Islands Cook Islands
Southern and Eastern Europe	Yugoslavia Ukraine Slovakia Slovenia Serbia Romania Poland Latvia Lithuania Hungary Czechoslovakia/Czech Republic Croatia Bosnia Russia (Soviet Union/ USSR) Cyprus Bulgaria Malta Moldova Portugal Estonia Spain Italy

Regional Category	Country of Birth (Participant Provided)
	Greece Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia (FYROM) Yugoslavia
North-East Asia	China Japan Hong Kong Korea, Republic of (South) Taiwan
South-East Asia	Thailand Singapore Brunei Indonesia Vietnam Philippines Laos Malaysia Cambodia Burma (Myanmar) East Timor
Americas	United States of America Chile El Salvador Central America Southern America Brazil Suriname Mexico Nicaragua Bermuda Argentina Paraguay Uruguay Peru Canada
Sub-Saharan Africa	Zimb Zambia Zimbabwe Nigeria East Africa Ghana Uganda Kenya Mauritius Seychelles Island Congo South Africa Eritrea Ethiopia Liberia Malawi Rhodesia Rodrigues Island Somalia Tanzania

Regional Category	Country of Birth (Participant Provided)
Southern-Central Asia	Bangladesh Pakistan Nepal Afghanistan India Sri Lanka Armenia
North Africa- Middle East	Algeria Egypt Sudan Palestine Lebanon Israel Iraq Iran Bahrain Turkey Libya

APPENDIX 10: RELIGION CATEGORISED

Religion_Merged Variable	Religion (Participant Provided)
Catholic	Catholic Melkite Catholic Maronite (Eastern Catholic Church)
Anglican (Church of England)	Anglican (Church of England)
Uniting Church	Uniting Church
Presbyterian and Reformed	Presbyterian and Reformed Reformed Church Presbyterian
Lutheran	Lutheran
Islam	Islam Muslim
Buddhism	Buddhism
Hinduism	Hinduism Hindi Hindu
Judaism	Judaism
Eastern Orthodox	Eastern Orthodox Macedonian Orthodox Romanian Orthodox Russian Orthodox Ukrainian Orthodox Christian Coptic Greek Orthodox
Baptist	Baptist
Oriental Orthodox	Oriental Orthodox Armenian Apostolic Church Coptic Orthodox Ethiopian Orthodox
Orthodox	Orthodox Serbian Orthodox
Christian (non-denominational)	Christian (non-denominational) Australian Christian Churches
Other Christian	Other Christian Apostolic Church Bible Student Christian Community Churches Australia Christadelphian Christian Orthodox Community Christian Churches Church of the Latter Day Saints New Apostolic Ratana Restored Church of Jesus Christ Unitarian Church of Christ Jehovahs Witness

Religion_Merged Variable	Religion (Participant Provided)
	Salvation Army Seventh Day Adventists Christian other denomination
Other Protestant	Other Protestant Born again Christian Christian Nazarene Church of Nazarene Congregational Christian Churches Evangelical Methodist Protestant NFI
Pentecostal	Pentecostal Christian Life Church Christian Revival Crusade Assembly of God
Caodaism	Caodaism Cao Dai
Chinese Religion	Chinese Religion Taoism Hoa Hao
Druse	Druse Druze
Gujarati (Indian Religion)	Gujarati (Indian Religion)
Hare Krishna	Hare Krishna
Nature Religions	Nature Religions Druid Pagan Wiccan Pentheist
Other Religion	Other Religion Afrikaans Community Church Bahai Child of the Universe Christian Spiritualist Eckankar Families of God Free spirits world wide Goddess Mythology Gospel Mission Irish Celtic Church Jedi Lebanese Orthodox London Missionary Society New Age Madrasi Marathi Rastafarian Reiki Practitioner Scientologist Sikhism Spiritualist

Religion_Merged Variable	Religion (Participant Provided)
	St Germain Foundation Theist Universalist Zoroastrian Punjabi Sikh Worship of Ancestors
No Religion	No Religion Atheist Agnostic

APPENDIX 11: LANGUAGE SPOKEN AT HOME CATEGORISED, NARROW

Language Spoken at Home (Narrow Category)	Language Spoken at Home (Participant Provided)
English	English
Italian	Italian
Greek	Greek
Chinese	Cantonese Chinese Hokkien
African Languages	Akan Amharic Dinka Harari Nuer Shona Somali Tigrinya Amharic Yoruba
Arab	Iraqi
Baltic	Lithuanian
Burmese and Related Languages	Burmese Hakka Hakha Chin
Celtic	Welsh
Dravidian	Tamil Kannada Malayalam
Dutch and Related Languages	Afrikaans Dutch Flemish
East Slavic	Russian Ukrainian
Finnish and Related Languages	Finnish
French	French
German and Related Languages	German
Hungarian	Hungarian
Iberian Romance	Spanish Portuguese
Indo-Aryan	Bengali Hindi Sinhalese Gujarati Punjabi Marathi Nepalese Nepali Nepali-Hindi

Language Spoken at Home (Narrow Category)	Language Spoken at Home (Participant Provided)
	Sindhi Singhalese Singalese Sinhala Urdu
Iranic	Dari Pashto
Japanese	Japanese
Korean	Korean
Maltese	Maltese
Middle Eastern Semitic Languages	Arabic Assyrian Hebrew
Mon-Khmer	Vietnamese Khmer
Oceanian Pidgins and Creoles	Pidgin
Other Eastern European Languages	Romanian
Other Southern European Languages	Latin
Other Southwest and Central Asian Languages	Armenian
Pacific Austronesian Languages	Cook Islands Maori Motu Maori Tongan
Scandinavian	Swedish
Sign Languages	Auslan
South Slavic	Bosnian Macedonian Croatian Serbian Yugoslavian
Southeast Asian Austronesian Languages	Samoan Tagalog (excludes Filipino) Filipino Indonesian Malay
Tai	Tai Thai
Turkic	Turkey
West Slavic	Polish Czech Slovak Slovenian
Western Desert Language	Pitjantjatjara
Other language	Bangla Bangladeshi Chaldean Creole Ethiopian Farsi

Language Spoken at Home (Narrow Category)	Language Spoken at Home (Participant Provided)
	Fuzhou Gubbi Gubbi Hazargi Ilocano Kiswahilli Lowland Scots Madras Niuean Ormali Pastun Taungurung Telugu
Two or more languages	Burmese and Cantonese Chinese and Malaysian Croatian, Serbian, Bosnian, Russian and Macedonian Finnish and Swedish Finnish and German Hindi and Malayalam Italian and French Latvian and German Swedish and Finnish

APPENDIX 12: LANGUAGE SPOKEN AT HOME CATEGORISED, BROAD

Language Spoken at Home (Broad Category)	Language Spoken at Home (Narrow Category)
English	English
Eastern Asian Languages	Chinese Korean Japanese
Eastern European Languages	South Slavic West Slavic East Slavic Hungarian Baltic Other Eastern European languages
North African and Middle Eastern	Arab
Northern European Languages	German and related languages Dutch and related languages Finnish and related languages Scandinavian Celtic
Other Languages	Pacific Austronesian Languages African Languages Sign languages Other languages Oceanian Pidgins and Creoles
Southeast Asian Languages	Mon Khmer South East Asian Austronesian Languages Burmese and related languages Tai
Southern Asian Languages	Indo-Aryan Dravidian
Southern European Languages	Italian Greek French Iberian Romance Maltese Other Southern European languages
Southwest and Central Asian Languages	Middle Eastern Semitic Languages Turkic Other South-west and central Asian languages Iranic
Two or more languages	Two or more languages
Australian Indigenous Languages	Western Desert Languages

APPENDIX 13: ANCESTRY CATEGORISED, NARROW

Ancestry (Narrow Category)	Ancestry (Participant Provided)
Australian Peoples	Australian Aboriginal Australian Palawa (Tasmanian Aboriginal) Taungurung Torres Strait Islander
British	English Scottish Welsh British Cornish Manx
Irish	Irish
Southern European	Italian Maltese Portuguese Spanish
Western European	German Dutch French Austrian Belgian Luxembourger Swiss
Chinese Asian	Chinese Hakka Hong Kong
Caribbean Islander	Creole French Jamaican West Indian Caribbean
Central and West African	Central West African Nigerian
Central American	El Salvadorian Mexican
Central Asian	Afghan Afghanistan Armenian
Eastern European	Polish Czech Estonian Hungarian Latvian Lithuanian Russian Slavic Slovakian Ukrainian
Arab	Lebanese Algerian Arab

Ancestry (Narrow Category)	Ancestry (Participant Provided)
	Arabic Egypt Egyptian Iraq Iraqi Jordanian Kuwaiti Palestine Palestinian Palestinian/ Arabic Syrian Yemeni
Jewish	Jewish
Mainland South-East Asian	Vietnamese Hmong Anglo-Burmese Burmese Cambodian Thai
Maritime South-East Asian	Filipino Indonesian Malaysian
Melanesian	Papua New Guinean
Middle East	Kurdish Israeli
New Zealand Peoples	Maori New Zealander
North African and Middle Eastern	Middle Eastern
North America	American American Indian Canadian French Canadian North American
Northern European	Danish Finnish Icelandic Northern European Norwegian Scandinavian Swedish
Other North African and Middle Eastern	Turkish Assyrian Iranian Pashtun Persian Sudanese
Other North-East Asian	Japanese Korean Mongolian
Polynesian	Samoaan Cook Islander Fijian

Ancestry (Narrow Category)	Ancestry (Participant Provided)
	Tongan Polynesian
South African	Brazilian Chilean Lesotho
South American	Argentinian Paraguay Peruvian Uruguayan
South Eastern Europe	Greek Macedonian Croatian Serbian Albanian Balkan Bosnian Cypriot Romanian Slovenian Yugoslavian
South-East Asian	South-East Asian
Southern and East African	South African East African Eritrean Ethiopian Mauritian Somalian Zimbabwean
Southern Asian	Indian Sinhalese Tamil Anglo-Indian Bangladeshi Nepali Pakistani Sri Lankan
Multi-Ancestry	Anglo/Asian Arabic and French Chinese Malaysian Chinese/Italian Danish/English Egyptian/ American English/ Irish English/Polish English/ Nepalese English/ Aboriginal English/ Scottish/ Norwegian/ Welsh English/ French English/ German English/ Indian English/ Greek English/ Greek/ Irish English/ Scottish/ German

Ancestry (Narrow Category)	Ancestry (Participant Provided)
	English/ Scottish English/ Scottish/ German/ Irish/ Polish English/ Spanish English/ Scottish/ Irish Estonian/ Jewish/ Irish French Indian German/ Polish German/ Ukrainian Irish/ Maltese Irish/ Italian Irish/ Scottish Irish/ Welsh Italian/ English Italian/ German Italian/ Greek Italian/ Slavic Malaysian/ German Maltese/ English Russian/ Polish Scottish/ German Scottish/ Welsh Swedish/ English/ German Swiss/ German
Other ancestry	African Adopted – don't know ancestry Anglo-Saxon Borondi Unknown Emirati European unspecified Hispanic Not specified Pacific Islander Pacific Islander UAE (United Arab Emirates)

APPENDIX 14: ANCESTRY CATEGORISED, BROAD

Ancestry (Broad Category)	Ancestry (Narrow Category)
Australian Peoples	Australian Peoples
North African and Middle Eastern	Arab Other North African and Middle Eastern North African and Middle Eastern Middle East Jewish
North-East Asian	Chinese Asian Other North-East Asian
North-West European	British Irish Western European Northern European
Oceania	New Zealand Peoples Polynesian Melanesian
People of the Americas	North American South American Caribbean Islander Central American
South-East Asian	Mainland South-East Asian Maritime South-East Asian
Southern and Central Asian	Southern Asian Central Asian
Southern and Eastern Europe	Southern European South Eastern European Eastern European
Sub-Saharan African	Southern and Eastern African African Central and West African South African
Multi-Ancestry	Multi-Ancestry
Other Ancestry	Other Ancestry

APPENDIX 15: ACCS CRIME CATEGORIES

QPS Crime Type	QPS Crime Category	VicPol Crime Category	ACCS Crime Category
Homicide (murder)	-	Homicide	Violent Crime
Attempted Murder	Other Homicide		
Conspiracy to Murder			
Manslaughter (excluding by driving)			
Driving Causing Death			
Grievous Assault	Assaults (excluding sexual)	Assault	
Serious Assault			
Serious Assault (Other)			
Common Assault			
Armed Robbery	Robbery	Robbery	
Unarmed Robbery			
Rape (including attempted)	Sexual Offences	Rape	Sexual Crime
Other sexual offences		Sex (non rape)	
Dwellings	Unlawful Entry	Burglary (res)	Property Crime
Dwellings – Without Violence		Burglary (agg)	
Dwellings – With Violence			
Shops			
Other Premises	Other Theft	Going equipped to steal	
From Dwellings		Theft (shopsteal)	
Shop Stealing		Theft m/car	
Vehicles (steal from, Enter with intent)		Theft (bicycle)	
Other Stealing		Theft (other)	
Arson	-	Arson	
Possess Property Suspected Stolen	Handling Stolen Goods	Handle stolen goods	
Receiving Stolen Property			
Possess etc. Tainted Property			
Other (Handling Stolen Goods)			
Other Property Damage	-	Property damage	
Unlawful Use of a Motor Vehicle	-	Theft of m/car	
Trafficking	Drug Offences	Drug (cult/man/traf)	Drug Crime
Possess Dangerous Drugs		Drug (poss/use)	
Produce Dangerous Drugs		Drug (cult/man/traf)	
Supply Dangerous drugs		Drug (cult/man/traf)	
Other Drug Offences			
Breach domestic Violence Order	-	Justice procedures	Domestic Violence
Liquor (excluding drunkenness)	-	Regulated public order	Public nuisance crime
Trespassing and Vagrancy	-	Behaviour in public	
Disobey Move-On Direction	Good Order Offences	Justice procedures	
Resist, Hinder etc.		Other	
Fare Evasion			
Public Nuisance			

QPS Crime Type	QPS Crime Category	VicPol Crime Category	ACCS Crime Category
Found in Places Used for Purp.	Prostitution	Regulated Public order	
Have Interest in Premises			
Knowing Part. In Provis.			
Public Soliciting			
Procuring Prostitution			
Permit Minor at Place Used For			
Advertising Prostitution			
Other Prostitution Offences			
Kidnapping & Abduction	Other Offences Against Person	Abduction/ kidnap	Other Crime
Extortion		Other	
Stalking		Harassment	
Life Endangering Acts		Other	
Dangerous Operation of Vehicle	Traffic & Related Offences	Other	
Drink Driving Offences			
Disqualified Driving			
Interfere with Mech. Of M/V			
Unlawful Possn. Conc. Firearm	Weapons Act Offences	Weapons/Explosives	
Unlawful Possn. Firearm - Other			
Bomb Possn. And/or Use Of			
Possn. and/or Use Other Weapons, etc.			
Weapons Act Offences - Other			
By Computer	Fraud	Deception	
By Cheque			
By Credit Card			
Identity Fraud			
Other Fraud, etc.			
Miscellaneous Offences	-	Other	
Gaming, Racing & Betting	-	Regulated Public order	
Stock Related Offences	-	Other	

APPENDIX 16: SURNAMES SAMPLED IN ETHNIC COMMUNITY STUDY

Arabic Surnames	Indian - Hindi Surnames	Vietnamese Surnames
Abbas Abboud Abdel Aziz Abdel Karim Abdelmajeed Abdelmawla Abdelrahman Abdelrazek Abdelsamie Abdelwahab Abdulah Al Hassan Ahmad Al Shareef Alam Al Masri Ali Amin-Rezaei Asghar Assaf Aswad Awad Awad Aziz Baba Baba Bahar Bari Botros Cham Daher El Hassan Deeb Essa Firouz-Abadi Gaber Ghanem Habib Haddad Halabi Hamdan Hamid Hanna Hassan Hossein Hussain Ibrahim Isa Ismail	Agar Agrawal, Agarwal, Agarwaal Ahluvalia Arora Arya Awasthi Baggha Bahal, Bahl Bajaj Bajpai Bansal Batra Berry Bhandary, Bhandari Bharadwaj, Bhardwaj Bhargav, Bhargava Bhasin Bhatnagar Chaddha, Chadha Chaturvedi Chaube Chaudhary, Chaudhari Chauhan Chawla Chopra Desai Dewan Dey Dhawan Dhir Dixit Dutta Dwivedi Gandhi Gaur Gerg Gill Goel Goyal Gupta Jain Jaiswal Jaiteley Jalpota Jha Joshi Kadam Kalra Kapoor, Kapur	Bui Chau Chung Dang Dinh Do Ha Ho Hoang Huynh Khong KWOK Lam Le Lieu Luong Luu Ly Manh Minh Nghiem Ngo Nguyen Nhan Pham Phan Phung Quach Quan Ta Thach Vo Vu Vuong

Jaber	Kaul	
Kalb	Kaur	
Karim	Khan	
Khalil	Khandelwal	
Khatib	Khanna	
Khoury	Khurana	
Khoury	kulkarni	
Mahmoud	Kumar	
Malik	Lal	
Malouf	Mahajan	
Mansoori	Malhotra	
Masri	Malik	
Masih	Mandal	
Mazin	Mehra	
Mikhail	Mehta	
Mohammad	Mishra	
Mousa	Mistry	
Nahas	Mitra	
Najjar	Mohanty, Mahanty	
Naser	Nigam	
Nassar	Pandey	
Nazari	Pandit	
Omar	Parikh, Parekh	
Omer	Patel	
Qasim	Pathak	
Qureshi	Patil	
Rahal	Pattnaik, Patnaik	
Rahman	Paul	
Rasheed	Pawar, Powar	
Rashid	Prasad	
Saad	Raheja	
Safar	Raina	
Said	Rajput, Rajpoot	
Salah	Rajvanshi	
Saleem	Rawat	
Saleh	Roy	
Saliba	Sachdev	
Salim	Sagar	
Salman	Sahai	
Shaheen	Sarin	
Shalhoub	Sarkar	
Shareef	Saxena	
Sharif	Sehgal	
Sleiman	Sen	
Sulaiman	Seth, Sethi	
Tahan	Shah	
Tannous	Shankar	
Toma	Sharma, Sarma	
Touma	Shrivastav, Srivastava	
Yousif	Shukla	
	Singh	
	Singhal	
	Sinha	
	Sud, Sood	
	Suri	
	Taluja	

	Tandon Thakur Thakural Tiwari Tripathi Trivedi Varshney Verma Vyas Wadhera Yadav	
--	--	--

DRAFT